

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9173

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/Har

D.G.A. 79

It-5



D. 5786
80



Pali Text Society

THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9173

DASAKA-NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

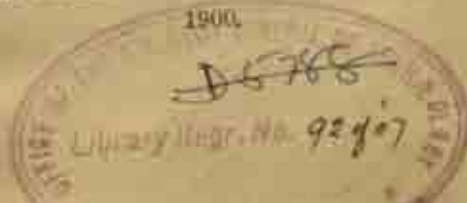
BPa3
Ang/Haar

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 25 ABINGDON ST. E.C.

1900.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Vol. No. 9173 ...

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. 6923

Any / ~~Part~~ Hare

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Anguttara-Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Anguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr. Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh Nipāta. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III. *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr. Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth Nipāta, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth Nipātas I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS. likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS. in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS. we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Anguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last:

¹ See, besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev. Dr. Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS. in about as many instances as with the Burmese¹. It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS. as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS., viz. the Turnour MS. and two Morris MSS. have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS., by the Playre MS. and another MS. of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS.) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS. themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS. nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject-matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that these MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versa*¹, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the *Anguttara* are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr. Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr. Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two *Nipātas* he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition². I do not like generalizations. As a

¹ There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T.) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T. and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M_B) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 u. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

² The reading in question, i. e. *dummanku* is, of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS. have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the *Anguttara* more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the *Anguttara* with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *certus memorialis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the *Anguttara*, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the *Anguttara*, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dur-* in '*duṃmaṅku*'. This prefix gives to the word '*maṅku*', the original meaning of which is given by Böhtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on foot' (*schwankend*, *schwach auf den Füßen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation.—'*Dummaṅku*' signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dur-* are '*durābhi-mānu*', '*duravalepa*', '*durāgraha*'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummaṅku* occurs, *Dakṣiṇipāṭa* XVII, 1 (Part I, p. 28), he only says:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ ti dussilaṇaṃ*, but the second time, *Dakṣiṇipāṭa* XXXI, 3 (Part V, p. 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ paṇḍitaṇaṃ niggaḥaya ti dummaṅkaṃ nāma dussilapuggala, ye maṅkubhāvaṃ apādamāna pi dukkheṇa apajanti vitthānaṃ karontā vā kuto vā na lajjanti, tesam niggaḥaṭṭhāya*, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the *Anguttara* (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word *dummaṅkuya* (n.), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes *duṃmamaṅkubhāva*.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's *Manoratha-Pūraṇi*, to the *Samāngala-Viḥāsiṃ* (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D., I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the Anguttara are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is, moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the *navāṅgas*, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the *navāṅgas* the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the *pañcāṅgas* or the *caturāṅgas* in the fifth and fourth Nipātas. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the Anguttara, and therefore I did not omit it¹.

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

¹ In the *Aṭṭhakanipāta* LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p. 296 sqq.; p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six down to two; and in the *Dasakanipāta* XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one up to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*zit venis verō*—shrinks, and in the last Nipāta hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows:—*Ekādasanipātaṣṣu paṭhamādini hetthā vutta-nayen' eva keraḷaṇ c'ettha adito pañcassa nibbidāvirāgaṃ dvidha bhūḍitva ekādasāgaṇi katāni*.

those Suttas of the *Anguttara* which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work. If, however, I make

(1) Parallel passages, excepting verses: —

M.V. VI. 31 (Vin. I. 233sq.)—VIII. xii (A. IV. 179sq.; cf. I. 62)

C.V. V. 3, 1 (Vin. II. 108)—V. cctix (A. III. 251)

C.V. X. 1 (Vin. II. 253sq.)—VIII. li (A. IV. 254sq.)

D. II § 93sq. (I. 81sq.)—III. 58 § 3sq. (A. I. 164sq.)

D. XI § 85 (I. 222)—VI. lxxv § 5 (A. III. 368)

M.P.S. I § 1—5—VII. xx (A. IV. 17sq.)

M.P.S. I § 6—VII. xxi (A. IV. 21sq.)

M.P.S. III § 1—20—VIII. lxx (A. IV. 308sq.); cf. S. V. 258sq.

M.P.S. III § 21—23—VIII. lxxix (A. IV. 307sq.)

M.P.S. III § 24—32—X. xxix § 6 (A. V. 61sq.; cf. IV. 305sq.; I. 40)

M.P.S. III § 33—42—VIII. lxxi (A. IV. 306sq.; cf. I. 41)

M.P.S. VI § 5—9—IV. 76 (A. II. 79sq.)

M. 6 (I. 33sq.)—X. lxxi (V. 131sq.)—III. 100 § 5—10 (A. I. 255sq.)

S. LV. v. 41 (V. 399sq.)—V. xlv (A. III. 51sq.)

[S. VI. l. 1 § 5—7 (I. 149); XI. l. 1 (I. 224sq.)—X. lxxxix § 3; IX. xxxix (A. V. 171; IV. 432sq.; transformed and enlarged). Itiv. Duk. I. 3 (p. 24sq.)—II. l. 1 (A. I. 49sq.)].

(2) Parallel verses: —

Vin. II. 156; cf. S. I. 212—A. I. 138;—M.P.S. IV § 3—A. II. 2 (sūlam);—S. I. 2; 55—A. I. 155;—S. I. 149—A. V. 171; 174 (cf. I. 3); S. N. v. 657—660;—S. I. 167; 175—A. I. 167;—S. V. 405—A. II. 57;—S. I. 208; cf. Th. II. v. 31—A. I. 144;—Dhp. v. 54—A. I. 226; v. 85—89—A. V. 232sq.; 253sq. (cf. S. V. 24)—Itiv. p. 82, 117—A. II. 14; p. 95sq.—A. II. 12; p. 100sq.—A. I. 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf. Dhp. v. 423); 167sq.; p. 102sq. (prose incl.)—A. II. 26sq.; p. 109sq. (prose incl.)—A. I. 132; II. 70; p. 112sq. (prose incl.)—A. II. 26; p. 115sq. (prose incl.)—A. II. 13sq.; p. 118sq.—A. II. 14; p. 121sq. (prose incl.)—A. II. 23sq.

no reference to any Abhidhamma-book, e.g. the Puggala-Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgati, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the *Anguttara*: —

S.N. v. 1048 is quoted in A. I. 133 by the name of Punnapañña, v. 1106—7 in I. 134 by that of Udayapañña, and v. 1042 in III. 399; 401 by that of Metteyyapañña, their common head being called Pārāyana.

From S. I. 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV. 449 and introduced by the words:—*vuttam idam avuso Pañcāla-candena devaputtena*. This chapter of the *Ang.* (IX. xxi) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Furthermore, a stanza which is pronounced by Tanhā (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the *Marusamyutta* (3. 5) in S. I. 126, is quoted in A. V. 46; 47 sq. under the name of Kumārīpañña, but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the *Mahāpañña* (pt.) in A. V. 54; 58. In the commentary we only read *Mahāpaññesu ti mahanta-atthapariggāhakesu paññesu*. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e.g. in A. III. 98 sq., the source of which is unknown to me, but since a *Dekkhaḥkhandha-Sutta-Pariyāya* is mentioned in Jāt. II. 314, and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them, it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the *Anguttara*: —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non-canonical *Milinda-Pañña* the *Anguttara* is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the *Introd.* to vol. XXXV of the S.B.E. p. XXVII sq.). Twice, however, viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition), the *Anguttara* is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of *Ekuttara* (*Ekuttaranikāyavaralāncake*, and *nikāyavare*), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent *Nipāta*. The passages referred to are I. xiii. 7 (A. I. 23) and X. xlviii § 2 (V. 88), not X. v. 8, as Mr. Trenckner had pointed out (*Notes*, p. 430).—Among those passages which, in the *Milinda*, are introduced by some or other formula, e. g. *bhāsitaṃ Bhagavata*, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sqq. of the *Introd.* above named, there is *inter alia* (*Mil.* p. 164) a quotation from the *Aggikkhandhāpama-Sutta* (A. IV. 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the *Anguttara* (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions, respectively). I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the *Tipitaka*. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the *Dasaka-Nipāta* the commentary divides our No. XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No. XXXII corresponds with No. XXXIII of the commentary, and our No. XXXIII with its No. XXXIV. Then it counts our No. XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No. XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No. XL again corresponds with its No. XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the *Ekadasaka-Nipāta* the commentary unites our Nos. VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first *Vagga*, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the *Anguttara*, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A. is given by Professor Fausbøll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the *Jātaka*, p. 237 sqq.), although *Jāt. I.* 148 refers to A. I. 24 (*Etadaggaṃ*), *Jāt. I.* 228 to A. IV. 392 sqq. (*Velāmakasutta*), *Jāt. II.* 262 silently to A. IV. 187 sq. (= *Vin. I.* 237), and in *Jāt. II.* 347 sqq. the *Paccuppanna-Vatthū* is borrowed from A. IV. 91 sqq. For quotations from the A. and other works to be found in the *Nettipakarana*, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS. needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

August 1899.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dassaka-Nipāta	1—310
1. Anisaṃsa-Vagga	1
2. Nātha-Vagga	15
3. Mahā-Vagga	32
4. Upālī-Vagga	70
5. Akkosa-Vagga	77
6. Sacitta-Vagga	92
7. Yamaka-Vagga	113
8. Akaṅkha-Vagga	131
9. Thera-Vagga	151
10. Upasaka-Vagga	176
11. Samanasañña-Vagga	210
12. Paccorohapi-Vagga	222
13. Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14. Sādhu-Vagga	240
15. Ariyamagga-Vagga	244
16. Puggala-Vagga	247
17. Jaṇussoṇi-Vagga	249
18. Sādhu-Vagga	273
19. Ariyamagga-Vagga	278
20. Puggala-Vagga	281
21. Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22. [no title]	303
Ekadasaka-Nipāta	311—361
1. Nissaya-Vagga	311

	Page
2. Annasati-Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I.	371
II.	417
III.	420
IV.	421
Corrections	423

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASA-KA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasambuddhassa.

I.

1. *Evam me sutam.* Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Saratthiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmaṃ Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmaṃ Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kimānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippatisāratthāni kho' Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippatisārānisamsāni' ti*. 'Avippatisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti? 'Avippatisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa' ti*. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsa' ti? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho Ānanda pītattthāṃ pītānisamsa' ti*. 'Pīti pana bhante kimatthiya kimānisamsa' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsa' ti*. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiya kimānisamsa' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā sukhānisamsa' ti*. 'Sukhaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsa' ti? 'Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādhatttham

* omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. atha kho.

* M. Ph. S. omit ti. T. M., M., omit ti.

* T. M., M., S. omit ti. T. adds me.

* T. M., S. omit ti.

samādhānisamsaṃ' ti¹. 'Samādhi paṃa' bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti²? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtaṇāpadassanānisamsa' ti³. 'Yathābhūtaṇāpadassanāni paṃa' bhante kimatthiyan kimānisamsaṃ' ti⁴? 'Yathābhūtaṇāpadassanāni kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgaṭṭham nibbidāvirāgaṇisamsaṃ' ti⁵. Nibbidāvirāgo paṃa bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti⁶? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttināpadassanāni vimuttināpadassanānisamsa' ti⁷.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisārattāni avippatisāraṇisamsāni, avippatisāro paṃujjatto paṃujjanisamsa, paṃujjam piṭattham piṭānisamsa, pīti paṃsaddham tthā paṃsaddhanisamsa, paṃsaddhi sukhatthā sukhanisamsa, sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsa, samādhi yathābhūtaṇāpadassanāni yathābhūtaṇāpadassanānisamsa, yathābhūtaṇāpadassanāni nibbidāvirāgaṭṭham nibbidāvirāgaṇisamsa, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttināpadassanāni vimuttināpadassanānisamsa. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni amupabbena aggāya⁸ parenti⁹ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampāmassa na¹ cetanāya karaṇiyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjato' ti. Dhammatā esa bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampāmassa² avippatisāro uppajjati. Avippatisārisa³ bhikkhave na⁴ cetanāya karaṇiyam 'paṃujjam' me uppajjato' ti. Dhammatā esa bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisārisa⁵ paṃujjam uppajjati⁶. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karaṇiyam 'pīti me uppajjato' ti. Dhammatā esa bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa

¹ Ph. T. M. M. S. omit ti. ² T. adds me.

³ T. M. M. omit ti. ⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ Ph. maggāya; S. arahattāya. ⁶ Ph. S. parenti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. insert so. ⁹ M. Ph. T. sarassa.

¹⁰ omitted by M. ¹¹ T. paṃujjatin.

¹² M. sarassa. ¹³ M. Ph. jayati.

pīti¹ uppajjati². Pitimanaso bhikkhave na cetanāya karantīyam 'kāyo me passambhata' ti. Dhammā eṣa bhikkhave, yaṃ pitimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa³ bhikkhave na cetanāya karantīyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammā eṣa bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo⁵ sukham vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karantīyam 'cittam me samādhīyati'⁶ ti. Dhammā eṣa bhikkhave, yaṃ sukho cittam samādhīyati. Samāhīta bhikkhave na cetanāya karantīyam 'yathābhūtam jānāmi'⁷ passāmi⁸ ti. Dhammā eṣa bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtam jānāti⁹ passati. Yathābhūtam bhikkhave jānato¹⁰ passato¹¹ na cetanāya karantīyam 'nibbindāmi'¹² virajjāmi¹³ ti. Dhammā eṣa bhikkhave, yaṃ¹⁴ yathābhūtam jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa¹⁵ bhikkhave virattassa¹⁶ na cetanāya karantīyam 'vimuttiānāpādasānaṃ sacchikaromi'¹⁷ ti. Dhammā eṣa bhikkhave, yaṃ¹⁸ nibbindo¹⁹ viratto vimuttiānāpādasānaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo²⁰ vimuttiānāpādasānattho²¹ vimuttiānāpādasānanisamsa, yathābhūtanāpādasānaṃ nibbidāvirāganattham²² nibbidāvirāganisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtanāpādasānattho²³ yathābhūtanāpādasānanisamsa, sukham samādhāttham samādhānisamsam, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamaṃ, pīti passaddhatthā²⁴ passaddhānisamsā, pāmuḍḍaṃ pītattam pītanisamsam, avippatīsaṃ pāmuḍḍattho pāmuḍḍānisamsa, kusalaṃ añāṇaṃ avippatīsaṃ atthāṇi avippatīsaṃ añāṇaṃ. Iti kho bhikkhave²⁵ dhamma

¹ omitted by T. M., ² Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhi² ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmi.

⁵ T. M., M., passaddhi²

⁶ T. M., M., pajā²

⁷ Ph. T. M., 'ti. ⁸ T. 'mi ti; M. Ph. M., nibbidāmi.

⁹ omitted by T. M., M.

¹⁰ S. nibbinna; T. M., M., nibbindantassa.

¹¹ T. M., M., virajantassa.

¹² S. nibbinno; M., nibbinda; M., nibbindena.

¹³ M. M., nibbinda² ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ omitted by M., ¹⁶ omitted by M.,

¹⁷ T. adds bhikkhu.

'va' dhamme abhisandenti¹, dhammā 'va dhamme paripūrenti apārā² param gamanāya ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa³ hatupaniso⁴ hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pīti vipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇa-dassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa-dassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidavirage asati nibbidaviragavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalaṇṇavipanno, tassa papatikā⁵ pi na paripūrim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na paripūrim gacchati, etam eva kho bhikkhave⁶ dussilassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa⁷ hatupanisam hoti⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹⁰.

2. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. 'naudenti.

³ T. sp²; M. M. apārā, M. also param; Ph. omits apārā.

⁴ M. Ph. M. 'vipa' throughout.

⁵ S. hatu² always; Ph. hatu² and hatu².

⁶ S. papatikā always. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. continues; pa : hatupanisam hoti vi².

⁹ S. adds pāmujjam. ¹⁰ M. la.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'nan ti.

samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassananam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannasasampannas upanissampauno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassananam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakkhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe³ . . . vimuttiñānadassananam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . vimuttiñānadassananam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñānadassananam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . vimuttiñānadassanan ti.

¹ S. *udde pānujāṇa*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V.

1. Tatra kho ayasma Ānando bhikkha amantesi —

Dussalassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisa hoti pīti, pītiya asati pītivipannassa hatupanisa hoti passaddhi, passaddhiya asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtanānādaśsanam, yathābhūtanānādaśsanane asati yathābhūtanānādaśsanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttinādaśsanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sakkhapalasa-vipanno, tassa papatika pi na paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phegga pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussalassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttinādaśsanam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati³ pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampanna hoti pīti, pītiya sati pītisampannassa upanisasampanna hoti passaddhi, passaddhiya sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtanānādaśsanam, yathābhūtanānādaśsanane sati yathābhūtanānādaśsanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttinādaśsanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō

¹ S. adds pāmujjam. ² M. Ph. pa.

³ in T. immediately after sati there follows No. VIII; the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS., they only stand at the end of No. X.

sakkhapalāsaṁpanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taso pi phaggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati. evaṃ eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasaṁpannaṁsa upanissasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāro soti avippaṭisārasaṁpannaṁsa upanissasampannaṁ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiānupadassanān ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā na kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam⁴ paṭhavisaṇhī assa, na āpasmin āposanhi assa, na tejasmim tejosaṇhī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇhī assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane⁵ ākāśanañcāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na ākūcaññāyatane ākūcaññāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na nevasaṇhānāsaṇhāyatane nevasaṇhānāsaṇhāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaṇaṇhi assa, na paraloke paralokaṇaṇhi assa, saṇhī⁶ ca pana assa' ti? 'Siyā' Ānando bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhavisaṇhī assa, na āpasmin āposanhi assa, na tejasmim tejosaṇhī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇhī assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na ākūcaññāyatane ākūcaññāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na nevasaṇhānāsaṇhāyatane nevasaṇhānāsaṇhāyatanaṇaṇhi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaṇaṇhi assa, na paraloke paralokaṇaṇhi assa, saṇhī ca pana assa' ti.

2. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhavisaṇhī assa, na⁷ āpasmin āposanhi assa, na⁸ tejasmim tejosaṇhī

¹ S. *addo* pāmuḍḍam. ² M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

³ M. Ph. *omit* upasaṅkamitvā . . . nisīdi.

⁴ T. M. *siyā*. ⁵ M. *inserts* na.

⁶ T. M. *na* saṇhī.

⁷ M. *continues*: Yathākakatham, *as in* § 2.

⁸ *omitted* by M.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na² paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi³ ca pana assa⁴ ti? 'Idh' Ānanda⁵ bhikkhu evaṃsaññi⁶ hoti: etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siya bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmin āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁷ ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Āyasma Ānando yenaśyama Sāriputto ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi²; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ³ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca 'siya nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmin āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M_c.

² M. na samūti; T. na saṅkam, and it omits ca.

³ M. Ph. idha pañ' Ān⁴.

⁴ M. has evaṃ kho idh' Ānanda siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho yathā neva pathaviśaṇṇi hoti, and then etaṃ santam and so on.

⁵ omitted by M_c, M_r. ⁶ M. Ph. sārā⁷.

saññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇi
assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na
nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi as-
sa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke para-
lokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi¹ ca pana assā² ti? 'Siya āvuso
Amanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva
paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi assa . . . pe³ . . . na paraloke
paralokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā⁴ ti.

2. 'Yathakatham panāvuso Śāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ pa-
ṭhavisaṇṇi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . na⁶ paraloke paralokasaṇṇi
assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā⁷ ti? 'Ekam idhaṃ āvuso
Ananda samayaṃ idh⁸ eva Sāvattīriyaṃ viharāmi Andha-
vanasmim, tatthāham⁹ tathārūpaṃ¹⁰ samādhiṃ samāpajjīṃ¹¹,
yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi ahoṣim¹², na āpasmiṃ
āpoxaṇṇi ahoṣim, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṇṇi ahoṣim, na vāya-
smim vāyosaṇṇi ahoṣim, na ākāśanancāyatane ākāśanancā-
yatanaśaṇṇi ahoṣim, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyata-
naśaṇṇi ahoṣim, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi
ahoṣim, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāya-
tanaśaṇṇi ahoṣim, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi ahoṣim, na
paraloke paralokasaṇṇi ahoṣim, saṇṇi ca pana ahoṣim¹³ ti.

3. 'Kimsaṇṇi paṇayasma¹⁴ Śāriputto tasmim samaye
ahoṣi¹⁵ ti? 'Bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanīrodho nibbā-
naṃ ti kho me¹⁶ āvuso aṇṇā¹⁷ 'va¹⁸ saṇṇā uppaṇṇati, aṇṇā
'va¹⁹ saṇṇā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalikaggissa
jhāyamaṇassa²⁰ aṇṇā²¹ 'va²² acci²³ uppaṇṇati, aṇṇā²⁴ 'va²⁵
acci²⁶ nirujjhati, evam eva kho me²⁷ āvuso bhavanīrodho²⁸
nibbānaṃ²⁹, bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ ti aṇṇā³⁰ 'va³¹ saṇṇā

¹ M. na saṇṇi.² M. la; Ph. pa.³ M. Ph. pa.⁴ M. omits this phrase; T. omits na.⁵ M. Ph. athāham.⁶ M. 'pāvaṃ.⁷ T. 'pajjimsu; Ph. 'pajjāmi; M. patīlabhāmi.⁸ Ph. ahoṣi throughout.⁹ M. panāvuso.¹⁰ omitted by M.¹¹ omitted by M.; T. M. ca.¹² M. M. ca.¹³ M. Ph. jalamanāya.¹⁴ Ph. T. acci.¹⁵ omitted by T. M. M.¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

uppijati, añña 'va' añña nirujjati, bhavanīrodho nibbā-
nam — aññi ca pañāham āvuso tasmim samsaye aho'si' ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā.
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam
paripūretabbam² kintāham³ saddho ca⁴ assam⁵ silavā ca⁶ ti.
Yato ca kṛo bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁷ hoti⁸ silavā
ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripuro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti: silavā ca no⁹
ca¹⁰ bahussuto . . . pe¹¹ . . . bahussuto ca no¹² ca¹³ dhamma-
kathiko¹⁴, dhammakathiko ca no¹⁵ ca¹⁶ parisāvacaro¹⁷,
parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti,
visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti no ca vinayadharo,
vinayadharo¹⁸ ca¹⁹ no ca āraññako²⁰ pantasenāsano²¹,
āraññako ca pantasenāsano²² no²³ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇam
abhiññānaṃ²⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇam nikama-
lābhi²⁵ hoti akicchalaḥhi²⁶ akasiraḥhi²⁷, catunnaṃ²⁸ ca²⁹ jhā-
naṇam abhiññānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇam ni-
kamalābhi³⁰ hoti akicchalaḥhi³¹ akasiraḥhi³² no ca āsavānaṃ
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh³³ eva
dhamme sayam abhiññā³⁴ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam
paripūretabbam³⁵ kintāham³⁶ saddho ca³⁷ assam³⁸ silavā ca³⁹
bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado
ca parisāya⁴⁰ dhammam deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca āraññako
ca pantasenāsano⁴¹ catunnaṃ⁴² ca⁴³ jhānaṇam abhiññāsi-

¹ M. M. ca. ² Ph. M. 'na; S. 'uan ti.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. c'; omitted by S.

⁵ T. assa. ⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M. ⁹ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M. ¹¹ omitted by M.

¹² M. M. ar¹² throughout; Ph. ar¹² and ar¹²

¹³ T. 'sana. ¹⁴ S. abhi¹⁴ throughout.

¹⁵ T. omits all from ca¹⁵ to akasiraḥhi.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M. ¹⁷ T. M. 'sayam.

¹⁸ T. panthi¹⁸; Ph. T. M. M. add ca.

kāmaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikamalābhi assaṃ
 akicchalābhi akasiralābhi assavaṇṇaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṇṇaṃ
 ceto vimuttiṃ paññā vimuttiṃ¹ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam
 abhinna sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti³. Yato
 ca⁴ kho⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca
 bahuesuto ca⁷ dhammakathiko ca⁸ parisāvacaro ca visārado
 ca parisāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca āraññako
 ca pantaśeṇāsano¹⁰ catunnaṃ ca¹¹ jhānaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ
 dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikamalābho hoti akiccha-
 lābhi akasiralābhi assavaṇṇaṃ ca¹² khayā anāsavaṇṇaṃ ceto-
 vimuttiṃ paññā vimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' āgema
 paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammahi samamāgato
 bhikkhu samantapasādiko ca hoti sabbakārāparipūro ca ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā
 . . . pe¹⁴ . . . silavā ca¹⁵ no ca bahuesuto¹⁶, bahuesuto ca
 no¹⁷ ca¹⁸ dhammakathiko¹⁹, dhammakathiko ca no ca pari-
 sāvacro²⁰, parisāvacro ca no ca visārado parisāya
 dhammaṃ deseti, visārado²¹ ca²² parisāya²³ dhammaṃ²⁴
 deseti²⁵ no ca vinayadharo²⁶, vinayadharo ca no ca āraññako
 pantaśeṇāsano²⁷, āraññako²⁸ ca²⁹ pantaśeṇāsano³⁰ no³¹ ca
 ye te santa vimokkhā³² atikkamma rūpe ārūppā³³ te kāyena
 phussitva³⁴ viharati, ye te santa vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

¹ omitted by Ph.² Ph. adds pa.³ omitted by M.⁴ omitted by M.⁵ T. omits all from ca⁶ to akasiralābhi.⁶ T. M. sayam.⁷ Ph. T. M. M. add ca.⁸ omitted by M. T. M. M. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.¹⁰ omitted by S.¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹² omitted by T.¹³ T. adds ca.¹⁴ omitted by T. M. M.¹⁵ T. M. M. add ca.¹⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.¹⁷ T. M. ar¹⁸; Ph. ārūppā.¹⁸ M. phussitva; T. M. passitva.

āruppā¹ te ca² kāyena phusitvā³ viharati no ca āsavānaṃ
 khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh⁴ eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
 Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgaṃ
 paripuretabbam kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca ba-
 hussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca⁵ visārado
 ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyam vinayadharo ca ārañṇako
 ca pāṇasenāsano⁶ ye te santa vimokhā atikkamma rūpe
 āruppā⁷ te ca⁸ kāyena phusitvā⁹ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca¹⁰
 khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh¹¹ eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-
 reyyaṃ¹² ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca
 hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāva-
 caro ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo
 ca ārañṇako ca pāṇasenāsano¹³ ye te santa vimokhā ati-
 kamma rūpe āruppā¹⁴ te ca¹⁵ kāyena phusitvā¹⁶ viharati
 āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
 diṭṭh¹⁷ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
 mājja viharati. evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Ime¹⁸ kho bhikkhave¹⁹ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca²⁰ hoti sabbakāraparipūro ca ti.

X.

1. Saddho ca²¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā.
 Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgaṃ
 paripuretabbam kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca²² ti.

¹ Ph. arūpā. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₁ phassitvā; M₂ passitvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. T. M₁ M₂ add ca. ⁶ T. ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

⁷ T. M₁ passitvā. ⁸ T. M₁ M₂ add ca.

⁹ T. M₁ M₂ ar^o; Ph. arūpā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

¹¹ M₁ phassitvā; T. passitvā; M₂ passitvā. ¹² T. M₁ ime.

¹³ T. M₁ continue: bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca.
 evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu
 silavā ca (M₂ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhamma-
 kathiko and so on, as in No. X.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ omitted by S.

Yato ca kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten' āgama paripuro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu hoti¹ sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhammakathiko³ ca⁴ no⁵ ca⁶ parisāvacaro⁷, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado⁸ parisāya dhammam deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti no ca vinayadhoro⁹, vinayadhoro ca no ca anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesam¹¹ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati¹² anekavihitam¹³ ca pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesam¹⁵ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamānussakena¹⁶ . . . pe¹⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹⁸ cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamānussakena . . . pe¹⁹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānam khayā . . . pe²⁰ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āgama aparipuro hoti. Tena tam āgam paripuretabham kintāham saddho ca²¹ assam sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya²² dhammam deseyyam vinayadhoro ca anekavihitam ca pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe²³ . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesam²⁴ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, dibbena ca²⁵ cakkhuna

¹ omitted by M. ² T. adds ca.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

⁵ T. M., M. add pe; Ph. omits all from aneka⁶ to anussarati before no ca dibbena.

⁶ M. adds pa i pubbe⁷ anuss⁸ no ca dibbena.

⁷ only in S. ⁸ T. M., savudd⁹

⁹ M. Ph. mānussakena throughout.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M., M.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M., M.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ M., M., sayam; T. sayam (sic).

¹⁵ T. savu¹⁶; M. sa-udd¹⁷ and savu¹⁸

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.

visuddhena atikkantamānosakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-
kammūpage satte pajāneyyāṃ āsavānaṃ ca² khaya . . .
pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴ ti. Yato ca
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁵ hoti silava ca ba-
hussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvaccaro ca visārado
ca parisāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihi-
tā ca⁷ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, soyyathidam ekam pi
jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁹
anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca¹⁰ cak-
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānosakena . . . pe¹¹ . . .
yathākammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānaṃ ca khaya anā-
savaṃ cetovimuttim pañcāvimuttim diṭṭh¹² eva dhamme
sayāṃ abhinna sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so
tes¹³ āgena paripuro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi sammānagato
bhikkhu santapāsādiko ca hoti sabbakārāparipuro ca ti.

Anisamsavaggo¹⁴ paṭhamo.

Tatr¹⁵ uddānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetana silaṃ upanisa Ananda¹⁶-pañcamāṇaṃ
Samādhi¹⁷ Sariputto ca saddho santeva¹⁸ vijaya ti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₂. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. ; M. Ph. la.

³ omitted by Ph. ; T. M₂. M₄ sayam.

⁴ omitted by T. M₂.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂. M₇.

⁶ T. sayu¹⁸.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₂. M₇. ; Ph. T. M₂. M. Vaggo.

⁸ S. tass¹⁹; in M₂ after tatr¹⁵ uddānaṃ follows No. XXVII.

⁹ T. nana; M₂ has upaninandi instead of upanisa Ananda.

¹⁰ T. dhim; Ph. sammāsamādhi.

¹¹ M. Ph. panteva; T. has sante, then sati pāmujjasam-
pannassa upanissasampanno (sic) hoti, i. e. it inserts here
the portions of No. V, § 2, also Nos. VI and VII left
out before, and at the end of No. VII it has vijaya ti.

XI.

1. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgataṃ senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva asavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatuṃ upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā' araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appabaddho hoti appātāko samavepākiniyā¹ ga-hatiyā samannāgato uttisthiyā nāccumbhāyā² majjhimāyā padhanakkhamāyā, asatho³ hoti amāyavī yathābhūtaṃ attanam avikattā Satthari ca viññesu vā sabrahmacāriṇe, araddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāyā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāyā thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, pañhava hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāyā samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāga-tam hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanam natidūram hoti nāccā-sannam⁴ gamanāgamana-sampannam, divā appakinnam⁵ rattim appasaddam appanigghosam, appadamsamakuṣavā-tātapasirimsapasamphassam⁶, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren⁷ eva⁸ uppajjanti civarapindapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapatikkharā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhu viharanti bahussuta āgatāgama

¹ M. 'vā | pa | Bhagavā ti. ² T. 'pākiya.

³ T. M. na acc⁴ ⁴ M. Ph. asatho; T. M. asattho.

⁵ Ph. abbo⁶; M. (Com.) anākinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. 'varisappa⁷; Ph. T. M. add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph. T. 'sirena.

dhammadharā viṇayadharā mātikādhārā, te kalena kalam upasankamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ' bhante katham, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto arivataṃ c'eva vivaraṇti suuttānikataṃ¹ ca uttānikaronti² anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhaniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivina-denti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamanna-gatam hoti.

Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho³ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khaya . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikātvā nipaṇṇapajja vihareyyā⁵ ti.

XII.

1. Pañcaṅgavippahino bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasam-annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali'⁶ vusitavā utta-mapuriso⁷ ti vuccati.

Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahino hoti, vyapādo pahino hoti, thānamiddham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam⁸ pahinaṃ⁹ hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti.

Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samanna-gato hoti, asekhena pañnakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttināpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahino kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali'⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso⁷ ti vuccati ti.

Kāmaccchando ca¹⁰ vyapādo thānamiddham ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹¹ sabbaso 'va'¹² na vijjati.

¹ T. idha. ² only S. has 'ar' ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. in full. ⁵ T. M. 'yyan.

⁶ M. T. 'ti. ⁷ omitted by T. M. ⁸ T. M. uttama-ariyo.

⁹ M. vā; omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. vā na. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. ca.

asekhena ca silena asekhena samādhina
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno nāgona ca tathavidho:
 sa ve¹ pañcaṅgasampanno pañca² aṅge³ vivajjayam⁴
 imasmim⁵ dhammavinaye kevali⁶ iti vuccati ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave samyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?
 2. Pañc² orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pañc³ uddhambhā-
 giyāni samyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc⁴ orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?

3. Sakṣiyaditṭhi vicikicchā alabbataparamāso kama-
 cchando vyāpādo.

Imāni pañc⁵ orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc⁶ uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?

4. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā.

Imāni pañc⁷ uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa samyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci¹ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīya
 vā pañca cetokhilā appahitā pañca cetaso vinibandhā²
 asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti³ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hanti
 yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁴.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahitā bontī?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati
 nādhimuccati na sampasidati. Yo⁵ so bhikkhave bhikkhu
 Sattthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati,
 tassa cittaṃ na namati āpappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya
 paḍhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati āpappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph. T. M. ce. ² S. pañc² aṅgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivajjiya.

⁴ S. sa ve, T. M. sa ce before imasmim.

⁵ M. 'ti; T. M. 'lo. ⁶ T. māni. ⁷ T. kassa.

⁸ T. M. 'baddhā; M. so throughout. ⁹ T. rattiya.

¹⁰ S. vuddhi always. ¹¹ M. omits yo . . . sampasidati.

sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo^{*} appahīno hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme^{*} kaṅkhati . . . pe^{*} . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhaya^{*} kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacariṇu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacariṇu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yaassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhila appahīna honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā^{*} asamucchinna honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatāpemo avigatāpipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāpho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatāpemo avigatāpipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāpho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yaassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . pe^{*} . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti, yāvadattīham^{*} udarāvedahakam^{*} bhūñjitvā seyyasukham^{*} passasukham^{*} middhasukham^{*} anuyutto viharati, aññataram^{*} devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya^{*} brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham^{*} sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā^{*} ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram^{*} devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya^{*} brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham^{*} sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā^{*} ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

* T. M., khilo.

* T. M., Sattthari kaṅkhati vicī^o nādhi^o (om. M.) dhamme.

* M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. * omitted by T.

* T. M., "bandhani." * M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.,

* M. la; Ph. pa + yāva^{*} * T. M., phassa^{*}

* T. M., paṇidhayaṃ. = T. M. paṇi^o

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya¹ padhānāya², evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinna hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahita ime³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā agacchati, hāni yeva patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kaḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā agacchati hāyat⁴ eva vapuena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati abhāya hāyati arohaparināhena, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahita ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā agacchati, hāni yeva patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila palīma pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā agacchati, vuddhi yeva patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi.

Katamassa pañca cetokhila pahita honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasādati⁵. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo palīmo hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . pe⁷ . . . saṅghe na kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya na

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds ca.

³ T. omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

⁴ M. Ph. buddhi.

⁵ T. M. insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila palīma pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M. *baddhā) samamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā agacchati adhimuccati sampasādati.

⁶ T. M. na namati, ⁷ Ph. no ti (without hoti).

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacāriṇu na kupito hoti attamano na¹ āhatacitto na² khilajato³. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇu na kupito hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhila pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭaparilāho viga-taṭṭho, Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigaṭacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭaparilāho vi-gataṭṭho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sā-taccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁵ cittaṃ namati ātappāya anu-yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁶ vitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . rūpe vitarāgo hoti⁸, na yāvadattham odaravadehakaṃ bhūñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁹ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, na aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya¹¹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ namati¹² ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna honti.

Yassa kussaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniya vā ime pañca cetokhila pahīnā ime¹³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. give it in full extent.

⁴ T. M. omit Yassa . . . padhānāya.

⁵ T. M. kāmesu.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.; M. omits also rūpe vā⁷ hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. add pa. ⁸ T. M. ph⁸ ⁹ T. M. paṇi⁹

¹⁰ T. paṇi¹⁰; after paṇi¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; devaññataro.

¹¹ M. na namati. ¹² T. M. add ca.

susamuccinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva patikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave jūṇhapakkhe candussa yā ratti² vā divaso vā āgacchati, vadḍhat³ eva vaṇṇena vadḍhati mandalena vadḍhati abhaya vadḍhati ārohaparināhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā paṇṇā ime⁴ pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuccinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva patikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāmi ti.

XV.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave satta apadā⁵ vā dipadā⁶ vā catuṣpadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁷ arūpino vā⁸ saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathagato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho; evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusala dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁹ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānīci jaṭṭgalānam pāṇānam¹⁰ padajātāni¹¹, sabbāni tāni hatthipade¹² samodhānam¹³ gacchanti, hatthipadam¹⁴ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad¹⁵ idam¹⁶ mahantattena¹⁷; evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusala dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgarassa yā kaci gopāna-siyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgarassa kūṭāninnā kūṭasamosarāṇā, kūṭānīnaṃ aggam akkhāyati; evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusala dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam¹⁹ aggam akkhāyati.

¹ M. Ph. buddhi. ² T. M. rattiya.

³ M. adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apāda.

⁵ M. dvī; M. Ph. S. dvī. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. 'tānam.

⁹ M. hattha. ¹⁰ T. 'dānam.

¹¹ T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mālagandhā, kalamasāriyaṃ¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci³ kusala⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā, lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe⁶ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pūpphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno⁸, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyanta⁹ bhavanti¹⁰, rāja tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe¹¹ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ya¹² kaci¹³ tārakarūpānam pabbhā, sabhā tā candappabbhā¹⁴ kalam uḍḍhanti¹⁵ soḷasa¹⁶, candappabbhā tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe¹⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamūye viddhe¹⁸ vigatavala-hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamaṇo¹⁹ sabbam akāsagatam tamagatam²⁰ abhivihacca bhasato ca tapate ca viroceti²¹ ca²²: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe²³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ya kaci mahanadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamūnā Aciravati Sarabhā Maht, sabhā tā samuddaṅgama²⁴ samuddaninnā samuddapona samudda-pabbhāra, mahāsamuddo tesam²⁵ aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusala dhamma, sabbe te appamādamūlaka appamādasamosarapa, appamādo tesam dham-mānam²⁶ aggam akkhāyati ti.

¹ T. M, kālā² ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ S. rāja; M. Ph. kuṭarājāno; M. (Com.) kuḍḍaka⁵

⁵ T. yutta; M. yutto.

⁶ S. vattanti.

⁷ T. yaci; M. Ph. ya.

⁸ Ph. candinapa⁹; T. M, candiṇa pabbhāya.

⁹ M. Ph. n'aggh¹⁰ ¹⁰ M. M, 'a.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe.

¹² S. abbhussa¹³; Ph. abbhūsa¹⁴; M. abbhūsa¹⁵

¹³ Ph. tamam. ¹⁴ S. 'a.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M.

¹⁶ omitted by M.

¹⁷ T. M, tesam. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

XVI.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamo dasa?

2. Tathāgato aruham sammāsambuddho, paccekasambuddho², ubhatobhāgarimutto, paññāvimutto³, kāyasakkhi, dīṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammaṇṇasāri⁴, saddhāṇṇasāri, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVII.

1. Saṇāthā bhikkhave viharatha; mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katamo dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aḷava hoti, patimokkhasamparasaṃpavuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu² vājeseṇa bhayadaesāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu aḷava hoti . . . pe³ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo suttasaṇnicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham ayyahjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivradanti, tathārappassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁵ vacassa paricitaṃ manasānupekkhita dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

¹ T. ime. ² M. Ph. paccekabuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. put dī after saddhā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ S. aṇṇa always. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M. S. "passa; Ph. "rupa te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā; M. has only dhā.

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti sovacassakaranehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi³ anusāsaniṃ⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam⁷ uccāvacaṇi⁸ kimpkaraniyāni, tathā dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . alam kātum alam samvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhivīnaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivīnaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹⁴: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āradḍhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānam¹⁵ dhammānam¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thānava dāhapaṇarakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradḍhaviṛiyo viharati¹⁸ akusalānam dhammānam¹⁹ pahānāya²⁰ kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thānava dāhapaṇarakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

¹ M. subhaco; Ph. subhato. ² T. M., "karantiyehi.

³ T. *add* ca. ⁴ Ph. T. "ni. ⁵ M. Ph. subhaco.

⁶ M. *has after* hoti: pa, Ph. pa ⁷ anusāsaniṃ.

⁸ T. brahma ⁹ T. vuccā ¹⁰ T. tatrūppa.

¹¹ S. *add* uccāvacaṇi kimpkaraniyāni.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., *give it in full* (T. vuccā).

¹³ T. M., "samudāhāro. ¹⁴ M., "pāmoḍḍo.

¹⁵ omitted by M., ¹⁶ T. hoti.

¹⁷ T. omits the next three words. ¹⁸ Ph. *add* pa.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśamagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśamagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkhena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabbhāsitam pi saritā amussarita. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkhena samannāgato¹ cirakatam pi cirabbhāsitam pi saritā amussarita: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

Sanātha bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakarapa dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanātha² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati³. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nāthakarapa dhammā. Katame dasa?⁵

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. 'Silavā' vutāya⁷ bhikkha hoti⁸, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesa⁹ ti¹⁰ therā pi nam¹¹ bhikkhu

¹ T. adds hoti.

² in M. Ph. the words sanātha and so on are preceded by the introductory formula: Ekam me sutam. Ekam³ Bh⁴ Savatthiyam tūl etad avoca.

⁵ omitted by M₁. ⁶ M₁ ime.

⁷ M₁ la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M₁ silavāya; M₂ adds pi.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. omit ti. ¹¹ M₂ tam.

vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹ majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa³ vuddhi⁴ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . ditthiya suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto' vatayam² bhikkhu sutadharo sutasamucayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe³ kalyāṇa⁴ pariyaśanakalyāṇa⁵ sattham savyaṭṭjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpaṇa⁶ dhamma bahussuta honti dhuta⁷ vacasa paricita manasampekkhita ditthiya suppaṭividdhā⁸ ti therā pi nam⁹ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹⁰ majjhimanukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa¹² vuddhi¹³ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo¹ kalyāṇasampavāṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto' vatayam bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo² kalyāṇasampavāṅko³ ti therā pi nam⁴ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa⁵ majjhimanukampitassa⁶ navānukampitassa⁷ vuddhi⁸ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sūvaco hoti sava-cassakarapehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-naggālo anusāsaniṃ. 'Sūvaco' vatayam bhikkhu sava-cassakarapehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-naggālo anusāsaniṃ¹ ti therā pi nam² bhikkhū vattabbam

¹ T. M., add pe; T. has 'piṇṇa thrice, M., twice.

² M. Ph. buddhi. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. M., 'to 'yam. ⁵ T. M., pe. ⁶ Ph. M., 'piṇṇa

⁷ M. Ph. dhā. ⁸ M., tam. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. M., majjhima | pe | navā. ¹¹ M. subbaco.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti², majjhimsa pi bhikkhū³ . . .
 navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti.
 Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe⁴ . . . ayam pi dhammo
 nāthakarayo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū, yāni tāni sabrah-
 macārinam uccāvacāni kimkarantyaṃi, tattha dakkho hoti
 amalaso tatrūpāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kāmū
 alaṃ samvidhātū. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāva-
 cāni kimkarantyaṃi, tattha dakkho vatāyam bhikkhū ama-
 laso tatrūpāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kāmū
 alaṃ samvidhātū' ti therā pi naṃ⁵ bhikkhū vattabbam
 anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimsa pi bhikkhū . . . navā
 pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa
 therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa⁶ navānukampi-
 tassa vuddhi⁷ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pa-
 rihāni; ayam pi dhammo nāthakarayo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakāmo hoti
 piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo⁸.
 'Dhammakāmo vatāyam bhikkhū piyasamudāhāro abhi-
 dhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo' ti therā pi naṃ⁹
 bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimsa pi
 bhikkhū . . . navā¹⁰ pi¹¹ bhikkhū¹² vattabbam¹³ anusāsi-
 tabbam¹⁴ maññanti¹⁵. Tassa therānukampitassa majhi-
 manukampitassa¹⁶ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹⁷ yeva paṭi-
 kaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni; ayam pi dhammo
 nāthakarayo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū araddhaviṇiyo
 viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāsa¹⁸ kusalanam¹⁹
 dhammānaṃ²⁰ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāhapaṇakkamo
 anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Araddhaviṇiyo va-
 tāyam bhikkhū viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāsa

¹ T. M. pe. ² M. Ph. S. in full. ³ M. tam.

⁴ T. inserts pe. ⁵ T. M. majjhimsa navā⁶

⁷ M. Ph. buddhi; T. vuddhi. ⁸ M. pāmojjo.

⁹ T. M. vatt¹⁰ anusā¹¹ maññanti. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ omitted by T. M. ¹⁴ T. majjhimsa.

¹⁵ M. Ph. buddhi. ¹⁶ omitted by T.

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upāsampadāya thāmava dāḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḃḃaṃ anusāsitaḃḃaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃḃaṃ anusāsitaḃḃaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁴ yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. 'Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena⁵ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḃḃaṃ anusāsitaḃḃaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃḃaṃ anusāsitaḃḃaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritaṃ anussaritaṃ. 'Satima vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritaṃ anussaritaṃ⁵ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḃḃaṃ anusāsitaḃḃaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃḃaṃ anusāsitaḃḃaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pañṇava hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. 'Pañṇavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā pañṇaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā⁵ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḃḃaṃ anusāsitaḃḃaṃ maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā³ pi³ bhikkhū³ vattaḃḃaṃ³

¹ M, tatp. ² T, M, majjhima | pe.

³ M, Ph, buddhi. ⁴ T, vatt² anusā² maññanti.

⁵ omitted by T.

anusasitabbam¹ maññanti². Tassa therāṇukampitassa³ majjhimānukampitassa⁴ navānukampitassa⁵ vuddhi yeva pātikanāḥa kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

Sanātha bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakarāṇā dhammā ti⁶.

XIX.

1. Dasa yime⁷ bhikkhave ariyavāsa⁸, ye⁹ ariya¹⁰ āvasim-su¹¹ vā āvasanti¹² vā āvasissanti¹³ vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahito¹⁴ hoti, cālāṅgasamannāgato, ekarakkho¹⁵, caturāpasseno¹⁶, pa-nunnapaccekasacco¹⁷, samavayasaṭṭhesano¹⁸, anāvilasaṭ-kappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹⁹, suvimattacitto, suvimatta-paṇño.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsa²⁰, ye²¹ ariya²² āva-sim-su²³ vā āvasanti²⁴ vā āvasissanti²⁵ vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. continues: pa = no parihāni.

³ T. M. majjhima | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, attamana te bhikkhā Bhagavato bhasitaṃ abhinandun ti.

⁵ T. 'me; M. ime. ⁶ M. ariyā°

⁷ Ph. ya nr°; T. yam-d-ar°; M. yad ariya.

⁸ Ph. āva°; T. āvasu. ⁹ M. av°; Ph. va°

¹⁰ T. caturārakkho; M. caka° ¹¹ T. M. °parassano.

¹² T. M. panna°

¹³ T. M. samaye vissatṭhosano (M. vissatthesano).

¹⁴ M. paddhakāya°

¹⁵ T. M. ariya°; M. also in the next place.

¹⁶ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M. yad ariya.

¹⁷ Ph. av° ¹⁸ M. av°; Ph. va°

¹⁹ M. av°; Ph. va°; T. āvasassanti.

dhamma¹ nāma Kurūṇaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . .² Bhagavā³ etad⁴ avoca⁵: —

2. Dasa yimo⁶ bhikkhave ariyavaṣā, ye⁷ ariya āvasāṃsu⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasassanti¹⁰ vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, culaṅgasamannāgato, ekarakkho, caturāpasseno¹¹, paṇṇapaccakasucco¹², samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilaṣaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹³, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, tīṇamiddham pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaacca-kukkuṭaccam pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū culaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū cakkhūna rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummāno upekkhako¹⁴ viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddham sutvā . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ghāṇena gandham ghaṇitvā, jīvhāya rasam sayitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummāno upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū culaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ekarakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū satarakkheṇa cetasa samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū ekarakkho hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū saṅkhāy¹⁶ ekam paṭisevati, saṅkhāy¹⁷ ekam āhivāseti, saṅkhāy¹⁸ ekam parivajjeti, saṅkhāy¹⁹ ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū caturāpasseno²⁰ hoti.

¹ Ph. dhamma; T. Kammassadhammā; M. ssadhammatā.

² S. pe. ³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M, ime.

⁵ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M. d-ariya.

⁶ T. avo; Ph. va⁷ M. avo; Ph. va⁸

⁹ Ph. va¹⁰; T. omits avo vā. ¹¹ M. passano.

¹² M. saro. ¹³ T. passaddho k¹⁴

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkh¹⁶ throughout. ¹⁷ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ T. passano corr. to passano.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇupapaccakasacco hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yaṃ tāṃ puthusamaṇa-brahmaṇaṇaṃ puthupaccakasaccāni, seyyathidampi sāsato loko ti¹ vā² asāsato³ loko ti² vā antava loko ti vā anantava loko ti vā, tam jivam tam sariraṃ ti vā, aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā, hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa ti vā, na⁴ hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa ti vā, sabbhāni⁵ tāni muppiṇi⁶ honti paṇupāṇi⁷ cattāni vantiṇi muttāni pahīṇi paṇissatthāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇupapaccakasacco hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kamesaṇa pahīṇa hoti¹, bhavesaṇa pahīṇa hoti², brahmacariyesaṇa patippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kamasāṅkappo pahīṇo hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahīṇo hoti, vihiṃsāsāṅkappo pahīṇo hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasāṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahāṇa dukhaṃ ca pahāṇa pubb¹ eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ² adukkhamasukham upekhasatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ³ jhaṇaṃ⁴ apasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasāṅkhāro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto⁵ hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāga⁶ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosa cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, moha cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto⁷ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇṇo hoti?

¹ T. hoti. ² T. omits av¹ loko ti vā.

³ T. omits na h² T³ p⁴ ti vā. ⁴ T. M. sabbhāni⁵ sa.

⁵ T. M. pa⁶ ⁶ omitted by T. M. ⁷ T. honti.

⁸ T. hoti corr. to homti. ⁹ T. M. atthag¹⁰

¹¹ T. M. catutthajjh¹² ¹³ M. vi¹⁴ ¹⁵ T. lābhā.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahino ucchinna-mālo talāvatthukato anabbhāvam kato āyatim' anuppadadhammo¹ ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahino . . . pe² . . . moho me pahino ucchinna-mālo talāvatthukato anabbhāvam kato āyatim' anuppadadhammo³ ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saviññuttapabbho hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁴ attitaṃ addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasimsu⁹. Ye hi keci bhikkhave¹⁰ anagutaṃ addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse¹¹ āvasissanti¹², sabbe te im' eva¹³ dasa ariyavāse¹⁴ āvasissanti¹⁵. Ye hi keci bhikkhave¹⁶ etarahi ariyā ariyavāse¹⁷ āvasanti¹⁸, sabbe te im' eva¹⁹ dasa ariyavāse²⁰ āvasanti²¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsa, ye²² ariyā āvasimsu²³ vā āvasanti²⁴ vā āvasissanti²⁵ vā ti²⁶.

Nāthavaggo²⁷ dutiyo.

Tatr²⁸ uddānaṃ²⁹:

Senāsanaṃ ca āṅgaṇi³⁰ samyojanakkhilena³¹ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena³² ca ti.

XXI

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisa anuviloketi, samantā¹ catuddisa²

¹ M. Ph. pa. * T. M., insert bhikkhū.

² T. "sena; M., "sena. * Ph. av"

³ T. "sena; M. ariyā" * Ph. va"

⁴ T. M., ime. * T. "sena. * T. inserts bhikkhū.

⁵ Ph. ya; omitted by T. M.; M. omits also ariyā.

⁶ T. M. omit ti.

⁷ S. M., (Com.) Nāthakarapa³³; Ph. T. M., Vaggo. * S. tass'.

⁸ T. M., add bhavati. * M. āṅgādi; S. āṅga ca.

⁹ M. Ph. "nakkh"; T. M., "navilena.

¹⁰ M. ariyavāsa; S. vāsena. * omitted by T. M.

anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādam nadatī¹, tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Tam kisso hetu²? Maham khuddake paṇe visamagata saṃghātam apādesin³ ti. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgata⁴ etam adhiyaccanam arāhato sammāsambuddhassa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammam deseti, idam aassa hoti sīhanādānam. Dasa yimāni⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgata⁴sa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balēhi sammāgato Tathāgato āsambhaññānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata⁴sa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsambhaññānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato aṭṭhānagatapaccuppannānam kamma⁶samūlanānam thāna⁷so hetu⁸so vipākaṃ yathābhūtam pajānati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato aṭṭhānagatapaccuppannānam kamma⁶samūlanānam thāna⁷so hetu⁸so vipākaṃ yathābhūtam pajānati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata⁴sa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsambhaññānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipatipadam⁹ yathābhūtam pajānati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipatipadam yathābhūtam pajānati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata⁴sa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsambhaññānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātū¹⁰

¹ M. Ph. nadi.

² T. M. "doxin; M. apātesin; Ph. "tesī.

³ T. M. imāni.

⁴ S. "gāminim pa" throughout; M. "gāmin" and "nim pa"

⁵ S. "dhatum.

Anguttara, part V.

nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu²-nānadhātu³-lokaṃ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam⁴ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhaṇaṃ paṭijānāti parisaṇa sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ⁵ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ⁶ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam⁷ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhaṇaṃ paṭijānāti parisaṇa sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam⁸ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhaṇaṃ paṭijānāti parisaṇa sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-samādhisamāpattinaṃ⁹ samkilesaṃ¹⁰ vodānaṃ¹¹ vutthānaṃ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave¹² Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ samkilesaṃ¹³ vodānaṃ¹⁴ vutthānaṃ yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam¹⁵ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhaṇaṃ paṭijānāti parisaṇa sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivasaṃ amassarati, «yyathidhaṃ¹⁶ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca¹⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vimsa¹⁸ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattarisaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. 'dhatuṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa = brahmacakkam pa²

³ M. Ph. nānāvi³; S. 'dhimuttikam; M. 'kathaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nānāvi⁴; S. 'kam; M. 'kathaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. 'vimokkha' *always*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa = pajānāti.

⁷ T. pe = dassa; M. puts pe after pañca pi j⁷

⁸ T. M. visatim. ⁹ M. Ph. 'hasam; S. 'hasam.

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātatasahassam¹ pi² aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattarivattakappe amutrāsim evamāno evamgotto evamvappe evamāhāro evamsukha-
dukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīm³, tatrāpāsim evamāno evamgotto evamvappe evamāhāro evamsukha-dukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh⁴ upapanno⁵ ti. Iti sakaram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁶ . . . Iti sakaram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhanthānam paṭijānāti paṭisaṃ sīhanādaṃ vadati brahmacakkam pavattehi.

~10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dībhena cak-
khuṇā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena⁷ satte passati ca-
vamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṭite sūvappe dubbappe
sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ime vata
bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacāduccari-
tena⁹ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariya-
nam upavādaka micchaditthika¹⁰ micchaditthikammasamā-
dāna¹¹, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apayam duggatim
vinipātāṃ nirayam upapanna¹²; ime vā pana bhonto satta
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacāduccaritena¹³ samannāgatā
manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyanam upavādaka sam-
māditthika sammāditthikammasamādanā¹⁴, te kāyassa bheda
parammarapaṇā sugatim āggaṃ lokam upapanna¹⁵ ti. Iti
dībhena cakkhuṇā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte
passatiavamāne upapajjamāne¹⁶ hīne paṭite sūvappe
dubbappe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M. uppādīm.

³ M. M. idh⁴ upapanno. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. "mānussakena throughout." ⁶ T. M. uppajja⁷

⁸ T. M. vaci | pe | mano⁹ ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. "samānā." ¹¹ T. M. uppannā.

¹² T. sammāsamādanā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satto pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ² diṭṭh³ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh³ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato asabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samamāgato Tathāgato⁴ asabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ti.

XXII

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttipadānaṃ⁶ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya samvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha⁷ patijānāmi tesam tesam⁸ tathā tathā⁹ dhammaṃ desetvā, yathā yathā¹⁰ paṭipanno santam vā 'attho' ti āhassati, asantaṃ vā 'natthi' ti āhassati, bhinnaṃ vā 'hinaṃ' ti āhassati, paṇitaṃ vā 'paṇṭhaṃ' ti āhassati, sa-uttaraṃ¹¹ vā 'sa-uttaraṃ'¹² ti āhassati, anuttaraṃ vā 'anuttaraṃ' ti āhassati, yathā yathā vā¹³ pana taṃ nāteyyaṃ¹⁴ vā

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M., padhanam. ⁴ T. M., tatra.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ T. saviṃ.

⁷ T. M., nātassayyaṃ; S. nātayyaṃ.

dittheyyam¹ vā sacchikatayyam² vā, tathā³ tathā³ haseati vā dakkhati vā⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti; ñānam etaṃ vijjati. Etad amuttariyam Ānanda nāpānam, yaṃ⁷ idam⁸ tattha tattha yathābhūtanāpam⁹. Etasmā¹⁰ 'vāham' Ānanda nāpā aññam āpānam uttaritarāṃ vā paṇṇataram vā natthi ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda¹¹ Tathāgataassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asabbanñānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Ānanda¹² Tathāgato ñānaṃ ca ñānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda¹³ Tathāgato ñānaṃ ca ñānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabbanñānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato attānāgatapaccappamānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ ñānaṃ heṭuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁴ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁵ . . .

5. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāmini-paṭipadaṃ¹⁶ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁷ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁸ . . .

6. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātū¹⁹ nānādhātū²⁰-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe²¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe²² . . .

¹ Ph. dattheyyam; T. M., S. datthayyam.

² M., *kattayyam; T. *kattavyam; M. Ph. *kareyyam.

³ T. Tathāgataṃ; M. adds tam. ⁴ T. va.

⁵ T. sacchiriyassati; S. sacchī vā karissati.

⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ Ph. M., *bhūtaṃ nānam; T. *bhūtanāpānam.

⁸ T. omits etasmā 'vāham' ā⁹ nāpā; M. has nāpānam.

⁹ S. cūham. ¹⁰ M. Ph. only idha.

¹¹ T. M., pan' ā¹² throughout. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M. ¹⁴ S. *gāminin paṭi¹⁵

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ S. *dhātūṃ.

¹⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.

7. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato sattānam nānā-
dhumuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda
... pe¹ ... idam p' ānanda ... pe² ...

8. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ
parapuggalaṇam indriyaparopariyattaṃ² yathābhūtaṃ³
pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda ... pe¹ ... idam p' ānanda
... pe² ...

9. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokha-
samādhisaṃpattinam sampkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuttānaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda ... pe¹ ... idam
p' ānanda ... pe² ...

10. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda Tathāgato anekavihītaṃ
pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidasaṃ ekam pi jātim dve
pi jātiyo ... pe¹ ... iti sakaraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihi-
taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p' ānanda ... pe¹
... idam p' ānanda ... pe² ...

11. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhena
visuddhena atikkantaṃāmaṃsakena ... pe¹ ... yathakam-
māpage sutte pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda ... pe² ...
idam p' ānanda ... pe³ ...

12. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khaya
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ pañcāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme-
sayaṃ abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam
p' ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khaya⁴ ... pe¹ ... sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' ānanda Tathāgatassa
Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato
asabhaññānaṃ patijānāti parisāsa sīhanādaṃ nadati brah-
macakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho ānanda āsa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni,
yeli balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asabhaññānaṃ patijā-
nāti parisāsa sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti ti⁵.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.

³ T. M. indriyasamvaropari²

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. Tathāgato | pe.

⁶ M. Ph. add anāsavaṃ ceto²

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁸ Ph. omits ti.

XXIII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahatabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya, paññāya diṣvā diṣvā pahatabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam¹ āpanno hoti kañci-d²-eva desam kāyena. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññā sabrahmacāri evaṃ ahamsu 'āyasma kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam kāyena, sādhu vatāyasma kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvetu'³ ti. So anuvicca viññāhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahatabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desam vācāya. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññā sabrahmacāri evaṃ ahamsu 'āyasma kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam vācāya, sādhu vatāyasma vācāduccaritam pahāya vācāduccaritam bhāvetu'³ ti. So anuvicca viññāhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vācāduccaritam pahāya vācāduccaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahatabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya, paññāya diṣvā diṣvā pahatabbā?

4. Lobho⁴ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahatabbo no vācāya, paññāya diṣvā diṣvā pahatabbo, Doso bhikkhave . . . pe⁵ . . . Moho bhikkhave⁶ . . . Kedho bhikkhave⁷ . . . Upaśāho bhikkhave⁸ . . . Makkho bhikkhave⁹ . . . Palāso

¹ T. M. 'le. ² M. Ph. kiñci throughout.

³ T. M., add kho. ⁴ M. li; omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhikkhave¹ . . . Macchariyam bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbam no vācāya, paññāya diṣvā diṣvā pahātabbam. Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya diṣvā diṣvā² pahātabbā.

Katama ca³ bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā. Tat⁴ aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁵ vā evam hoti 'aho vat' imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā⁶ ti. Samāno vā paṇa brāhmanō vā lābhi hoti civarapindapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ, Tat⁷ aññatarassa samānassa vā brāhmanassa vā evam hoti 'aho vata ayaṃ⁸ ayaṃ na lābhi assa civarapindapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ⁹ ti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā⁶ bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya diṣvā diṣvā² pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā⁷ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya diṣvā diṣvā² pahātabbā.

Katama ca bhikkhave¹ pāpikā icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaṃdho samāno 'saddho ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, dussilo samāno 'silavā ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, appassuto⁸ samāno 'bahussuto ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, saṅgaṇikaramo samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, kusito samāno 'araddhaviṇṇyo ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, mutthassati samāno 'upatthitasati ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, duppañño samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati, akkhaṃsavo¹⁰ samāno 'khaṃsavo ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. upāsakassa; T. ovāpavāssa (sic); M. yopavāsassa.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ in M. this phrase is missing.

⁷ in Ph. this phrase is missing.

⁸ T. inserts pahātabbā.

⁹ M. omits all from appa⁸ to asamāhito.

¹⁰ T. M., anāsavo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā.

Pāpikā¹ bhikkhave icchā neva kareya pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya divā divā² pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati, doso . . . pa⁴ . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na⁵ ayam⁶ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nabhibbhuyya iriyati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nabhibbhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā⁹ ayam¹⁰ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nabhibbhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayam¹¹ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhibbhuyya iriyati ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisā viharati Sahajātīyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Aveso bhikkhave¹² ti. Aveso ti kho te

¹ M. has ime vuccanti bh¹³ dhammā instead of pāp¹⁴ bh¹⁵ icchā.

² omitted by M. ³ T. M. bhikkhu.

⁴ only in T. M. ⁵ T. M. pa¹⁶ always.

⁶ T. M. tam; M. Ph. nāyam throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. adds yasmi.

⁹ Ph. tathāyaṃ throughout. ¹⁰ M. ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosuni. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca:—

2. Nānavādāṃ āvuso bhikkhū vadamāno 'jānaṃ' imaṃ dhammaṃ passam'imaṃ dhammaṃ' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū¹ lobho abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . pe² . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam⁴ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

3. Bhāvanāvādāṃ āvuso bhikkhū vadamāno, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū⁵ lobho abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Na ayam⁶ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ⁸ pāpikā icchā abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

4. Nānavādāṃ ca āvuso⁹ bhikkhū vadamāno bhāvanā-vādāṃ ca 'jānaṃ' imaṃ dhammaṃ passam'imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū¹⁰ lobho abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² only in T. M₂.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. "hi. ⁵ T. M₂ bhikkhū.

⁶ T. adds pāpikā issa. ⁷ T. panāvuso.

abhibbhuyya tittḥati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam¹ ayasmā tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam² ayasmantam lobho abhibbhuyya tittḥati. Na ayam ayasmā tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issa . . . pāpika icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam² ayasmantam pāpika icchā abhibbhuyya tittḥati.

5. Seyyathā pi avuso puriso daliddo³ 'va samāno addhavadam⁴ vadeyya, adhamo⁵ 'va⁶ samāno dhanavādam⁷ vadeyya, abhogavā⁸ 'va⁹ samāno bhogarādam¹⁰ vadeyya; so kiṃñci-d-eva dhanakarantiye samuppanno na sakkuṇeyya upanīhatum¹¹ dhanam¹² va dhannam¹³ va rajatam¹⁴ va jātarūpam¹⁵ vā; tam enam¹⁶ evam jāneyyup¹⁷ daliddo³ 'va⁶ ayam ayasmā samāno addhavādam⁴ vadeti, adhamo⁵ 'va⁶ ayam ayasmā samāno dhanarādam⁷ vadeti, abhogavā⁸ 'va⁹ ayam ayasmā samāno bhogavādam¹⁰ vadeti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam ayasmā kiṃñci-d-eva dhanakarantiye samuppanno na sakkoti upanīhatum¹¹ dhanam¹² va dhannam¹³ va rajatam¹⁴ vā jātarūpam¹⁵ vā¹⁸ ti. Evam eva kho avuso nānavādan¹⁹ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādan²⁰ ca janam'imam²¹ dhammam²² passam²³ imam²⁴ dhammam²⁵, bhāvitakayo²⁶ 'mhi bhāvitasi²⁷lo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño²⁸ ti. Tañ ce avuso bhikkhum lobho abhibbhuyya tittḥati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issa . . . pāpika icchā abhibbhuyya tittḥati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam ayasmā tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam² ayasmantam lobho abhibbhuyya tittḥati. Na ayam ayasmā tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . .

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. S. dal³ throughout.

³ T. M. assavādam. ⁴ T. M. ca.

⁵ M. Ph. abhogo. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ M. upanīhatum; Ph. T. upanīhantam; M. upanīhantam and upanīhatum.

⁸ T. vā; omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M. ca.

pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāpavadaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'janān'imam dhammam passān' imam dhamman' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditaḥbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhavanāvadaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhavitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasiḷo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditaḥbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāpavadaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhavanāvadaṃ ca 'janān'imam dhammam passān'imam dhamman, bhavitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasiḷo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditaḥbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti;

¹ T. M., bhikkhu.

² M. Ph. T. M., bhikkhu.

tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho nabhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati.
Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doko na hoti
... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... palāso
... macchariyam ... pāpika issa ... pāpika icchā na hoti;
tathā hīmam āyasmantam¹ pāpika icchā nabhibbhuyya
tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va' samāno aḍḍha-
vādam² vadeyya, dhanavā 'va' samāno dhanavādam va-
deyya, bhogavā 'va' samāno bhogavādam vadeyya; so
kissimūci-d-eva dhanakaraṇṭhe samuppanne sakkubeyya
upanihātum³ dhanam va dhanam va rajatam va jāta-
rūpam va; tam enaṃ evam jāneyyam 'aḍḍho 'va' ayam
āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam⁴ vadeti, dhanavā 'va' ayam
āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, bhogavā 'va' ayam
āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Tam kissa hetu?
Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kissimūci-d-eva dhanakaraṇṭhe sam-
uppanne sakkoti upanihātum⁵ dhanam va dhanam va
rajatam va jātarūpam va⁶ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso āpa-
vādan ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādan ca 'jāsam'imam
dhammam passām'imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhā-
vitasslo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapahño⁷ ti. Tan ce āvuso
bhikkhum⁸ lobho nabhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doko ... moho ...
kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... palāso ... maccha-
riyam ... pāpika issa ... pāpika icchā nabhibbhuyya
tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo; Tathā ayam āyasmā
pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā hīmam
āyasmantam lobho nabhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doko na hoti ... moho
... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... palāso ...
macchariyam ... pāpika issa ... pāpika icchā na hoti;
tathā hīmam āyasmantam pāpika icchā nabhibbhuyya ti-
ṭṭhati ti⁹.

¹ T. inserts pāpika issa. ² T. ca.

³ M. asavādam. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T.

⁵ M. upanihātum; Ph. T. upanihantam (T. also upani⁶);
M. upanihātum and upanihantam.

⁶ Ph. ca; omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M. ca.

⁸ M. bhikkhu. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Pathavīkasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ² advayaṃ appamāṇam, apokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .³ tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . , vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . , mlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . , pītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . , lohītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . , odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . , atāsukasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . , viṇāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samuayam āyasma Mahākaccāno Avantisa¹ viharati Kuraragghare² pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsika Kuraraggharika yenāyasma Mahākaccāno ten³ upasākamī, upasākamīvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānam abhivādetrā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīma kho Kālī upāsika Kuraraggharika āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānam etad avoca:—

2. Vuttam⁴ idam bhante Bhagavato Kumaripaṇhesu (Of. S. I. p. 126):

Attassa pattiṃ⁵ haḍḍayassa santiṇi⁶
jetvāna seṇam piya-sātarūpaṃ⁷
eko haṃ⁸ jhāyi⁹ sakkham anubodhiṃ¹⁰,
tasmā janena¹¹ na¹² karomi sakkhiṃ¹³
sakkhi¹⁴ na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² T. M₂ add ca. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. vādisu. ⁵ M. Ph. Kula throughout. ⁶ T. uttam.

⁷ S. patti. ⁸ M. S. ti. ⁹ Ph. piyaṇipam sātarūpaṃ.

¹⁰ S. eko ha; M. ekaham; Ph. ekaha; M₂ ekam haṃ.

¹¹ T. M₂ yim; M. yam; Ph. jhanam.

¹² S. anu; Ph. dham. ¹³ T. ja ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₂.

¹⁵ T. sakkhi; M. sakkhi; omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ M. sakhi; Ph. sikkhi.

Imassa na¹ kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhiṭṭena bhāsitaṃ katham viṭṭharena attho² dātthabbo ti?³

3. Pathavikasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī eke⁴ samanabrahmaṇa atthabhinibbattesuṃ⁵. Yavatā kho bhāginī pathavikasīnasamāpattiparamatā tad abhinñāsi Bhagavā, tad abhinñāya⁶ Bhagavā adim⁷ addasa adinavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggaṇāpadassanam⁸ addasa. Tassa ādidassanahetu⁹ adinavadassanahetu nissaranadassanahetu maggāmaggaṇāpadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Āpokasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī . . .¹⁰ tejokasīnasamāpattiparamā kho¹¹ bhāginī . . . vāyokasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī . . . olakasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī . . . patakasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī . . . lohītakasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī . . . odātakasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī . . . akāsakasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī . . . vinñānakasīnasamāpattiparamā kho bhāginī eke¹² samanabrahmaṇa atthabhinibbattesuṃ¹³. Yavatā kho bhāginī vinñānakasīnasamāpattiparamatā tad abhinñāsi Bhagavā, tad abhinñāya⁶ Bhagavā adim⁷ addasa adinavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggaṇāpadassanam⁸ addasa. Tassa ādidassanahetu⁹ adinavadassanahetu nissaranadassanahetu maggāmaggaṇāpadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Ii kho bhāginī yaṃ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Kumāripaṭibhesu

Atthassa pattiṃ¹⁴ hadayassa santim¹⁵

jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ¹⁶

eko 'ham¹⁷ jhāyi¹⁸ sukham ambodhim¹⁹.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. attham; M. atthā 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. S. eko.

⁵ T. atthabhinibbattesu; M. Ph. attho ti abhi²

⁶ T. M. abhinñā. ⁷ M. Ph. assādam.

⁸ T. maggāṇāpa. ⁹ M. Ph. assāda² ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M. add paṇa. ¹² Ph. eko corr. to eke.

¹³ T. atthabhinibbattesu (sic); M. Ph. attho ti abhi²

¹⁴ T. S. patti. ¹⁵ M. S. 'ti. ¹⁶ Ph. piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ.

¹⁷ T. S. eko 'ha; M. ekāham; Ph. ekāha.

¹⁸ T. 'yi; M. 'yini; M. 'yaṃ; Ph. jhānam.

¹⁹ S. ānu; Ph. 'dham.

tasmā janena na¹ karomi sakkhim²
sakkhi³ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ
vittharena attho dātthabbo ti⁴.

XXVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambhulā
bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarān ālaya
Sāvatthiyam⁵ piṇḍaya pāvisimsu⁶. Atha kho tesam bhik-
khunāṃ etad ahośi 'atippago kho tava Sāvatthiyam
piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayam yena añnatitthiyanam
paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyama⁷ ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena añnatitthiyanam paribbājakānaṃ
ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tēhi añna-
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu, sammo-
daniyam kaṭham sārāṇiyam⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ usti-
dimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho te bhikkhū te añna-
titthiāya paribbājake etad avocup:—

2. Samano āvuso Gotamo sāvakanāṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhijā-
nātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharatha'
ti. Mayam pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakanāṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha,
sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharatiā' ti.
Idha no āvuso ko viaseso ko adhiṇṇāyaso¹² kim nānakara-
ṇaṃ samagassa vā¹³ Gotamassa amhakaṃ vā, yad idam¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph. T. ² M. sakkhim; omitted by Ph.

³ M. sakkhi; T. sakkhim; omitted by M₂. ⁴ T. hoti.

⁵ Ph. 'tthim. ⁶ Ph. S. pa⁶

⁷ T. M. 'mimsu (M. 'mi) and so on as two lines further.

⁸ M. Ph. sara⁸ ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₂. ¹⁰ T. M. hi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ¹² S. 'yaso; T. adhiṇṇāyaso.

¹³ T. puts vā after Go¹³; M₂ M₁ repeat vā after Go¹³,
Ph. omits it.

¹⁴ T. M. udd vā.

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanāṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniu² ti?

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesāṃ ānāṭṭitthiyānaṃ paribbā-jakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppatikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu³. Bhagavato santiko etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ tñānissāma⁴ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritvā paccabhattaṃ piṇḍapatāpatikkantaṃ yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ:—

4. Idha mayā bhante pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍaya pāvīsima⁶. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tava Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritaṃ, yaṃ nūna mayā yena ānāṭṭitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅka-meyyāma⁷ ti. Atha kho mayā bhante yena ānāṭṭitthi-yānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upa-saṅkamitvā tehi ānāṭṭitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhaṇte ānāṭṭitthiā paribbājaka amhe etad avocaṃ: Samāgo āvuso Gotamo sāvakanāṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānatha, sabbaṃ dham-maṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharatha¹⁰ ti. Mayā pi kho āvuso sāvakanāṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānatha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharatha¹² ti. Idha no āvuso ko viśeso ko adhippāyaso¹³ kiṃ nānākarapaṭaṃ samapassa vā Gotamassa¹⁴ amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanāṃ anusāsaniyā¹⁵ vā anusāsaniu¹⁶ ti? Atha

¹ T. M., 'yam. ² Ph. M., 'nan. ³ S. pakkimsu.

⁴ T. M., 'aj'. ⁵ M. Ph. 'tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa⁶; M. Ph. S. 'hā and the same ending throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sara⁷ ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ¹⁰ S. 'yaso.

¹¹ T. M., add vā. ¹² T. M., M., 'yam.

¹³ Ph. 'nan; M., 'sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandimha na ppatikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkammimha.¹ Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññissāma² ti.

5. Evaṃ vādinō bhikkhave aññatitthiā paribbājaka eṇaṃ assu vacantiyā. Eko āvuso pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesa⁵ dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesa⁶ tūpi veyyākaraṇāni, cattaro pañhā cattaro uddesa⁷ cattari veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc⁸ uddesa⁹ pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesa¹⁰ cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt¹¹ uddesa¹² satta veyyākaraṇāni, atthā pañhā atth¹³ uddesa¹⁴ atthā veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav¹⁵ uddesa¹⁶ nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das¹⁷ uddesa¹⁸ dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiā paribbājaka na c'eva¹⁹ sampayissanti²⁰ uttariū²¹ ca²² vighātaṃ āpaṇissanti. Tam kiṃso beṭṭu? Yaṭhā tam bhikkhave avisaṃsaṃ. Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo²³ imesam pañhānam veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya anupatā Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. Eko pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam²⁴?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno²⁵ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta-dassavi sammattābhhisamecca²⁶ ditt²⁷ eva dhamme dukkhas²⁸ antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āharaṭṭhika.

¹ T. pakkammimha. ² T. M., M., aj²

³ Ph. ek³ udd⁴ ⁴ S. pañca.

⁵ T. M., S. satta. ⁶ S. atthā.

⁷ T. M., M., S. nava. ⁸ S. dasa.

⁹ T. na 'va; M. tan ca; S. neva; omitted by M.

¹⁰ S. sampādayissanti.

¹¹ M. Ph. uttari ca; S. rim pi.

¹² T. so. ¹³ T. uttam. ¹⁴ T. M., niccamāno.

¹⁵ M. Ph. samma-d-attham abhi¹⁶ throughout; T. M., sammatthātambhisamecca (sic).

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattabbhisamecca² diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyakaraṇam ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etam vuttam⁵, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Dvisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesa dvisu?

Nahe ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tvaṃ veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tisū?

Tisū vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tisū dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tvaṃ veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T. niccinamāno.

² T. sammā Tathagato 'bbhisamecca; M. sammā tathatubbhisamecca (*sic*).

³ Ph. ek' udd' * T. uttam.

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattaro pañhā cattaro uddesā cattari veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhātikesu³ āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

¹ M. S. pañca. ² S. pañca.

³ T. ajjhātikatesu.

Cha pañhā cha uddesa cha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Satta pañhā satt¹ uddesa satta veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññapattitṭhisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt¹ uddesa satta veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh² uddesa aṭṭha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh² uddesa aṭṭha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

14. Nava pañhā nav³ uddesa nava veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

¹ T. M_p. M_p. S. satta. ² M. T. M_p. M_p. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M_p. M_p. S. nava.

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu³ kammaṭṭhesu⁴.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ⁵ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho sambhulā Kajaṅgalā⁶ upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalā⁷ bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Kajaṅgalam⁸ bhikkhunin abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nistimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā⁹ upāsakā Kajaṅgalam⁷ bhikkhunim etaṃ avocum: —

2. Vuttam idaṃ ayye¹⁰ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyakaraṇam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyakaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tṛi veyyakaraṇāni,

¹ T. M₃, M₂, S. nava. ² S. dasa; M. dasa and das'.

³ M. S. 'akamma'.

⁴ T. Kamjaṅg'; Ph. Jaṅg'.

⁵ M. 'akā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

⁶ Ph. Jaṅg'; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

⁷ Ph. Jaṅg'; M. Kajaṅgalikam. ⁸ M₂ ayyo.

cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranāni, pañca pañhā pañc' uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni, satta pañhā satt' uddesā satta veyyākaranāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh' uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaranāni, nava pañhā nav' uddesā nava veyyākaranāni, dasa pañhā das' uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti. Imassa na kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhittena bhasitassa katham vittharena aṭṭho daṭṭhabbo ti²?

3. Na³ kho⁴ pañ' etaṃ⁵ āvuso Bhagavato⁶ sammukhā sutam⁷ sammukhā paṭiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanyānam bhikkhūnam sammukhā sutam⁸ sammukhā paṭiggahitam; api⁹ ca yuthā¹⁰ m' ettha khāyati¹¹, tam¹² suṇātha sādhu kam¹³ manasikarotha, bhasissami ti. 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹⁴ upāsaka Kajaṅgalāya¹⁵ bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹⁶ bhikkhuni etaḍ avoca:—

4. Eko pañho eko¹⁷ uddeso ekam veyyākaranam ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttam¹⁸ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āharatṭhitikā.

Imasmiṃ kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko¹⁹ pañho eko²⁰ uddeso ekam veyyākaranam ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam²¹ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

¹ S. pañca. ² M., S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M., M., S. nava.

⁵ M., S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. 'ta. ⁸ T. na api.

⁹ Ph. kho; T. M., M., mam' ettha for m' ettha.

¹⁰ T. M., M., 'yati. ¹¹ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² T. 'la; M. 'likaya; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ Ph. Jaṅg'; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

¹⁴ Ph. ek'. ¹⁵ T. M., add āvuso.

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyakarapāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Naṃe ca rūpe ca . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyakarapāni ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyakarapāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyakarapāni ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyakarapāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ² S. pañca.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

Chasu nissarantiyāsu dhātāsu¹

Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu²

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye³ aṭṭhaṅgike⁴ magge⁵.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁶ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti itī yaṁ taṁ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti itī kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttam Bhagavatā, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti itī yaṁ taṁ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Dasā pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasā veyyākaraṇāni ti itī kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttam Bhagavatā, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalasu¹⁰ kammaopathesu¹¹.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu; M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. 'kesu; M. Ph. 'ka'

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu; M. has ariyo 'ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M. S. nava.

⁷ M. omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala¹¹

Imesu kho avuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkho sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantaḍassavī sammattābhisamacca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesaṃ dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam Bhagavata, idam etam patiecca vuttam.

10. Iti kho avuso yaṃ tam vuttam Bhagavata Mahāpanhesu²: Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekam veyyakaraṇam . . . pe⁴ . . . dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti⁵ imassa kho aham⁶ avuso Bhagavata samkhittena bhāsitasu evam vitthārena attham ajānam⁷. Akaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe avuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha⁸. Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vyākaroti¹⁰, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha¹¹ ti. 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹² upasaka¹³ Kajaṅgalāya¹⁴ bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā nīṭhayaṃsana Kajaṅgalam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhinam katva yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisimā kho Kajaṅgalā upasaka, yāvatako ahosi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim kathaṃsallāpe, tam sabham Bhagavato ārocesuṃ.

11. Sādhu sādhu gahapatayo. Paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni, mahāpanhū gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni. Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṃ¹⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭuccheyyātha¹⁷, aham pi c'etam¹⁸

¹ S. dasa.

² M. Ph. samkhittena bhāsitasu Mahāpanhāsu.

³ Ph. ek'.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; M. Ph. S. add dasa pañhā das' (S. dasa) uddesaṃ.

⁵ S. adda iti. ⁶ omitted by T. M₁. M₂.

⁷ T. M₁. M₂ aj'.

⁸ S. par' ; M₁ pu^o ; T. M₂ puccheyyatha (sic).

⁹ M. kho naṃ. ¹⁰ T. vya^o.

¹¹ T. M₁. M₂ 'yyatha. ¹² M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ T. 'sika.

¹⁴ M. 'likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalāya, and so in every similar case.

¹⁵ M. Ph. maṃ ce. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₂.

¹⁷ M. paṭipu^o; T. M₁ 'yyatha.

¹⁸ T. M₁. M₂ ca taṃ.

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam², yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalaya bhikkhuniya vyakataṃ⁴.

Eso⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁷ attho, evaṃ ca⁸ nam⁹ dhāreyyātha¹⁰ ti.

XXIX.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave Kasi-Kosalā, yāvata rañño Pasenadissa¹ Kosalassa vijitam¹¹, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo¹² aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi¹³ kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa¹⁴ Kosalassa atth' eva aññathattam¹⁵, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁶ agge virajjati, pāgeva hinasimim.

2. Yāvata bhikkhave candimasuriya pariheranti, disā bhanti virocamaṇā¹⁷, tāva sahasasadhāloko, tasmim sahasasadhāloke sahasam candānam, sahasam suriyānam, sahasam Sinerupabbatarājānam, sahasam Jambudīpānam, sahasam Aparagoyānānam¹⁸, sahasam Uttarakurūnam, sahasam Pubbaridehānam¹⁹, cattāri mahāsamuddasahasāni²⁰, cattāri mahārājasahasāni, sahasam Cātummahārājikānam²¹, sahasam Tāvatisānam, sahasam Yāmānam, sahasam Tusitānam²², sahasam²³ Nimmānaratīnam²⁴, sahasam²⁵ Paranimmitavasavattīnam²⁶, sahasam Brahma-lokānam; yāvata bhikkhave sahasalokadhātu²⁷, Mahābrahmā

¹ M. evam; T. M. etam. ² T. M. vya²; T. 'yya.

³ M. Ph. hi; M. katam. ⁴ T. M. vya²; M. katam.

⁵ T. eva so. ⁶ T. c'ev' aesa; M. c'ev' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T. M. ⁸ T. M. 'yyathā.

⁹ M. 'di; in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M. M. 'te. ¹¹ M. Ph. 'di.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ T. 'thathattam; M. Ph. 'tattham; M. attham for aññā, atthi. ¹⁴ T. M. 'nde. ¹⁵ T. M. M. virocana.

¹⁶ M. Ph. 'yānam; T. 'godānam; M. 'godhānam.

¹⁷ T. continues: kho bh' atth' eva and so on, omitting all the rest.

¹⁸ S. 'nam. ¹⁹ M. Cātuma²; Ph. Catuma².

²⁰ M. Ph. Tassā².

²¹ omitted by S.; M. Ph. continues: Daka yimāni bh' ka-sāyatanāni. ²² M. M. sahasā².

tattha aggam akkhāyati. Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi viparigāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pāgeva hinasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo, yam ayam loko samvattati; samvattamāne bhikkhave loka yebhuyyena satth abhassaravattanikā³ bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomaya pti-bhakkhā⁴ sayampabbhā antalikkhe carā subhatthāyino⁵ ciraṃ diḥham addhānam titthanti. Samvattamāne bhikkhave loka Abhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁶. Abhassarānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam⁷, atthi viparigāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁸ nibbindanto⁹ agge virajjati, pāgeva hinasmim¹⁰.

4. Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dāsa?

Paṭhavikasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .¹² Tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Pitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Ākāśakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Viññānakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dāsa kasiṇāyatanāni.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānam, yad idaṃ viññānakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Evaṃsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi viparigāmo. Evaṃ

¹ T. "attam. ² M. "ndo; T. *has a blunder*.

³ M. pathamasa⁴ ⁴ T. M. abhassaravāsava⁵

⁶ T. pitimaya bhakkhā. ⁶ M. subhatthāyino.

⁷ S. "yati. ⁸ T. aññattam.

⁹ T. tasmim pi nibbinde; M. "ndati.

¹⁰ S. "min ti. ¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. "attam.

passam bhikkhave satava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim¹ nibbindanto² agge virajati, pakeva hinasim.

6. A'tth³ imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni. Kutamāni a'ttha?

Ajjhattam rūpasānū⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni⁵ abhihūyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānū⁶ hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam rūpasānū⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni⁸ abhihūyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānū⁹ hoti. Idam duttiyam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānū¹⁰ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhihūyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānū¹¹ hoti. Idam tatiyam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānū¹² eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhihūyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānū¹³ hoti. Idam catuttham abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānū¹⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpuppham¹⁵ nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam, seyyathā¹⁶ vā¹⁷ pana tam¹⁸ vattham bārāṇseyyakam ubhato bhāgavimattam nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam: evam evam¹⁹ ajjhattam arūpasānū²⁰ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhihūyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānū²¹ hoti. Idam pañcamam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānū²² eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pitanidassanāni pitanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kaṇṇikarapuppham pitam pitavaṇṇam pitanidassanam pitanibhāsam, seyyathā vā²³ pana tam²⁴ vattham

¹ T. tasmim pi nibbindo; M, "ndo.

² omitted by T. : T. M., M. arūpa²⁵ : T. M., rūpa²⁶

³ Ph. S. ummārapa²⁷; T. dummāpupphāni; M., ummāpupphā, both omitting nilam.

⁴ T. M., M., S. add pi; M., omits vā, T. M., put it after vattham.

⁵ T. M., eva. : T. pi.

bārapaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham pītāṃ pītavannaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ¹ ajjhataṃ arūpasānū eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavannaṃ pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaṃ² hoti. Idam chatṭham abhibbhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasānū eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanāni lohita-kānibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujvaka-pupphāni³ lohita-kam lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanaṃ lohita-kānibhāsaṃ, seyyathā⁴ vā: pana taṃ vattham bārapaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham lohita-kam lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanaṃ lohita-kānibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ⁵ ajjhataṃ arūpasānū eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanāni lohita-kānibhāsāni, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaṃ⁶ hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibbhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasānū eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannaṃ odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni⁷. Seyyathā pi nāma osadhitaraka odātā odātavannaṃ odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā, seyyathā vā: pana taṃ⁸ vattham bārapaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham odātāṃ odātavannaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ⁹ ajjhataṃ arūpasānū eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannaṃ odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaṃ¹⁰ hoti. Idam attṭhamam abhibbhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attṭha abhibbhāyatanāni.

7. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ attṭhamamaṃ abhibbhāyatanānaṃ, yad idam ajjhataṃ arūpasānū¹¹ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaṃ¹² hoti. Evamsānnino¹³ pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamsānninaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ attṭh' eva

¹ M. Ph. S. bandha¹⁴ ² M₂ adds pi.

³ T. pu. ⁴ M. eva.

⁵ M₂ continues: tāni abhi¹⁵ and so on.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. adds yaṃ.

⁸ Ph. °saṃ; M₂ has no ca evaṃsaṃ¹⁶ bh¹⁷ saṃti satta.

aññathattam¹, atthi viparināmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā. Katamā³ catasso?

Dukkha patipadā dandhabhīṇā, dukkha patipadā khippabhīṇā, sukha patipadā dandhabhīṇā, sukha patipadā khippabhīṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā.

9. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam patipadānam, yad idam sukha patipadā khippabhīṇā. Evampatipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evampatipannānam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth⁴ eva aññathattam⁵, atthi viparināmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saṇṇā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti, appamāṇam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti akūcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saṇṇā.

11. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam saññānam, yad idam 'natthi kiñci' ti akūcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti. Evamsaññino⁷ pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamsaññinānam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth⁸ eva aññathattam⁹, atthi viparināmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

12. Etad aggam bhikkhave bahirakanam dūtthagatānam, yad idam 'no c'assam¹⁰, no ca me siya, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissati' ti. Evamdūtthagino bhikkhave etam¹¹ pātikaṅkham¹²: yā cāyam¹³ bhavē appatikuliyatā, sū¹⁴ c'assa

¹ M. 'tattam'; Ph. 'tattam'. ² T. M. 'nde.

³ M. has only khippabhīṇā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. 'tattam'; Ph. 'tattam'.

⁶ T. pi 'nde; M. pi 'ndo'. ⁷ T. 'saññi'.

⁸ Ph. 'tattam'. ⁹ T. M. c'assa. ¹⁰ T. eram.

¹¹ T. M. M. 'kha. ¹² T. M. M. 'va 'yam; S. addo tassa.

¹³ omitted by T.; M. M. yā 'assa.

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyam² bhavanirodhe patikulyata³, sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵. Evamdiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamdiṭṭhonaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā . . . paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpenti⁸.

14. Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁹ paññāpentaṇaṃ¹⁰, yad idaṃ sabbaso akāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchakiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamvadmam pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam¹¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹² agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā . . .¹³ paramadiṭṭhasāmaññanibbānaṃ paññāpenti¹⁴.

16. Etad aggam bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentaṇaṃ¹⁵, yad idaṃ chaṇṇaṃ phassaṇāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ¹⁶ ca assādaṇ ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaranaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda - vimokkho. Evamvādin¹⁷ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyāṃ¹⁸ eke samanabrahmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁹ abbhācikkhanti 'na'²⁰ samaṇo Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti²¹, na rūpaṇaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti²², na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti²³ ti²⁴.

¹ Ph. bhavissa. ² M. vāyam; S. *addh* tassa.

³ T. M_c M_j 'tāya; S. pati^o. ⁴ M. Ph. bhavissa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M_c M_j. ⁶ M. 'tattam; Ph. 'tattham.

⁷ T. M_c M_j S. paramayakkhavi^o. ⁸ M. M_c S. pañña^o.

⁹ Ph. 'tattam. ¹⁰ T. M_c 'ndo.

¹¹ T. M_c M_j diṭṭhadhammanibbānavāda te.

¹² M. S. pañña^o; Ph. pañña^o and pañña^o.

¹³ T. M_c M_j atthag^o. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M_c M_j 'di.

¹⁵ M. M_c 'yi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. 'ta.

¹⁷ Ph. *puts* na before kāmānaṃ. ¹⁸ omitted by Ph.

17. Kamānañ cāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave pariññaṃ paññāpemi², rūpaññañ³ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², vedanāññañ³ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², dīṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto attibhāto anupāda-parinibbānaṃ paññāpemi² ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi¹ Kosalo uyyodhikāya² nivatto hoti vijitasāṅgamo³ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena rāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatika yānassa bhūmi, yānena⁴ gantvā⁵ yānā paccorohitvā pattiko⁶ 'va arāmaṃ pāvisi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambhūta bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etaḍ avoca 'kaṃhaṃ⁷ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati aṇhaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanakkamā hi mayam bhante taṃ⁸ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ⁹ ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro¹⁰ samvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno alindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsivā aggaḷam¹² ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ¹³ ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno alindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsivā aggaḷam ākoṭesi¹⁴. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ¹⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu siraṣā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati paṇṭhi ca parisambhūti nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāhaṃ

¹ T. M., M, kho 'haṃ.

² M. S. pañña²; Ph. pañña² and pañña².

³ M., omits all from rūpaññañ to dīṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. "di throughout. ⁵ M. "kā. ⁶ S. jita⁶.

⁷ Ph. yānenāg⁷. ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T. M., te; omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. M., M., anto-vihāro. ¹¹ M. S. a[¹¹; Ph. a[¹¹ and a[¹¹.

¹² T. M., M., aggaḷam always. ¹³ T. Pasenadi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. "ti. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pāsenadi Kosalo' ti. 'Kam pana tvaṃ maharāja atthavasam sampassamāno' imasmim sūtre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ¹ karosi, mettupahāraṃ² upadamsemi' ti?

4. Kataññantaṃ kbo ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi. Bhagavā hi³ bhante bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁴ janassa⁵ ariye⁶ kāye⁷ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusalaḍḍhammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁸ janassa⁹ ariye¹⁰ kāye¹¹ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusalaḍḍhammatāya: imam¹² pi kbo ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

5. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹⁴ kusalasīlena¹⁵ samannāgato¹⁶. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹⁷ kusalasīlena¹⁸ samannāgato¹⁹: imam²⁰ pi kbo ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

6. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññako²¹ āraññavanapatthāni²² paṭṭhāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññako²³ ārañña-

¹ T. samph^o *always*; M. M. *nearly always*.

² M. Ph. S. *nipaccākāraṃ always*.

³ Ph. mittu^o *throughout*. ⁴ T. M. M. *add me*.

⁵ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanano janatā (*sic*); M. bahujano janatā; M. bahuno janatā.

⁶ S. ariya^o ⁷ T. M. kāye.

⁸ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanatā; M. bahujano janatā; M. bahujanatā.

⁹ T. M. kāye; *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. S. idam; T. yam. ¹¹ M. samph^o

¹² Ph. *ali*; *omitted by M.* ¹³ *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁴ M. M. S. idam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ar^o; M. *adds* 'va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. **paṭṭhāni*; T. M. M. āraññake (M. āraññe) vanapatthāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M. ar^o

vanapatthāni¹ pattāni² senāsanāni patisevati: imam³ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

7. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesaṃjaparikkharena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesaṃjaparikkharena: imam⁴ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

8. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarapiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarapiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam⁵ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

9. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁶ cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁷ santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁸ kathāya nikāmalābhi akicchulābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁹ cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā¹¹ kathāya nikāmalābhi akasiralābhi: imam¹² pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

10. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā catummam jhānaṇam abhicetasikaṇaṃ¹⁴ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-

¹ M. Ph. "pattāni; T. M. ārañhe (M. ārañhe) vanapatthāni (M. M. "patthāni).

² M. S. idam. ³ M. T. S. idam.

⁴ Ph. abhisamle⁵ ⁵ M. S. "rūpāya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ T. samph⁸ ⁸ S. abhi⁹

labhī akicchalaḥhī akasiraḥhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmaḥhī akicchalaḥhī akasiraḥhī: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ⁴ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam⁵ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāḥsam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisaṭṭam pi jātisaḥassam pi jātisaṭṭasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsiṃ evam⁷ nāmo evaṃgotto evamvaṇṇo evamaḥāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁸ upādāpim⁹, tatrāpasīṃ evamnāmo evaṃgotto evamvaṇṇo evamaḥāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh¹⁰ upaṇno¹¹ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam¹² anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam¹⁴ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: imam¹⁵ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno¹⁶ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakḥhunā visuddhena atikkantamānasakena¹⁷ satte paṇṇaṃ caviṃṇaṃ upapajjamāṇa¹⁸ hīne paṇṇe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe duggate yathākammupage satte pajanāti¹⁹ 'ime vata²⁰ bhouto satta kāyaduḥcaritena samannāgatā vaciduḥcaritena²¹ samannāgatā manoduḥcaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaka

¹ S. abhī² M. S. idam; Ph. idam *corr.* to imam.

² T. samph³ T. M_o M_i visatim.

³ T. M_o M_i risam. ⁴ T. amutrāsiṃ upādāpim.

⁵ T. vū⁶ M. la: Ph. pa. ⁷ M. M_o S. idam.

⁸ M. Ph. mānussakena. ⁹ T. M_o M_i uppajj¹⁰

¹¹ T. vā paṇa.

¹² T. M_o M_i vaci : pe : ariyānaṃ.

micchādīttikā micchādīttikakammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīttikā sammādīttikakammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁴ satte passati⁵ cavamāne upapajjamane⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhante Bhagava dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ . . .⁸ yathākammupage satte pajānāti: imam? pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁹ Bhagavati eva-rūpam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi.

13. Pima ca paraṃ bhante Bhagava āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭi¹⁰ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhante Bhagava āsavānaṃ khayā¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam? pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹³ Bhagavati eva-rūpam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi.

14. 'Handa¹⁴ dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukieca mayam bahukarantiyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kalamā manasi' ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyasena Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr¹⁵ uddānam:

¹ T. M. M. uppannā.

² T. M. M. vaci | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. "manussakena." * M. continues: pa : yathā.

⁴ T. M. M. uppajj⁶. * M. pa; S. pe.

⁵ M. S. idam. * T. samph⁶.

⁶ M. Ph. S. add anāsavaṃ ceto⁶; S. add also paññā⁶.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. * M. T. samph⁶.

⁸ M. M. add ca. * S. tass⁶.

Sihādhimuttikayena⁷ Cundena⁸ kasinena⁹ ca
Kābī¹⁰ dve¹¹ mahāpaṇḍā¹² Kosala¹³ pare¹⁴ duve¹⁵ ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasma Upālī yena Bhagava ten' upasāṇkami, upasāṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, paṭimokkham¹⁶ uddiṭṭhan ti? Dasa kho Upālī atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, paṭimokkham uddiṭṭham. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutṭhūṭṭāya saṅghapāṣutāya¹⁷ dhammāṇāṇāṃ¹⁸ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phasavihārāya diṭṭhadhammikanāṃ āsavanam samvaraya samparāyikanāṃ āsavanam paṭighātaya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvaya saddhammatṭhitiya viśayanuggaḥāya.

Ime kho Upālī dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam paṭimokkham uddiṭṭhan ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante paṭimokkhatṭhapanā¹⁹ ti²⁰? Dasa kho Upālī paṭimokkhatṭhapanā²¹. Katame dasa?

5. Parajiko tassam parissayam nisīno hoti. Parajika-katha cippakāṭa hoti. Anupasampanno tassam parissayam

⁷ M₁, M₂ Sihavi²²; T. Sihavi²³.

⁸ S. Cundo; T. M₁ Puno (*sic*); M₃ Punne ca.

⁹ T. na; M₁ na satte; M₂ na ca ta satte.

¹⁰ T. M₁ Kala; M₂ Kalam. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

¹² T. M₁ panāne; M₂ panāna. ¹³ T. M₁, M₂ lena.

¹⁴ S. apare; T. M₁, M₂ te. ¹⁵ S. dve; T. M₁, M₂ dasa.

¹⁶ Ph. pāṭi throughout. ¹⁷ omitted by M₁.

¹⁸ T. M₁, M₂ dhammāṇāṇāṃ. ¹⁹ T. M₁, M₂ panāni.

²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ T. M₁ panāni.

nisinno hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakata hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhatako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhatakathā vippakata hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakata hoti. Bhikkhumidāsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhumidāsakakathā vippakata hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhatthapanā² ti.

XXXII.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya³ sammannitabbo ti⁴? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya sammannitabbo.

Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh⁵ Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvatasavute vīharati ācāragocarasampanno, amunattesu⁶ rajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutesanucayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosamakalyāṇa sāttham savyanjanam kevalaparipuggam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharūpāssa⁷ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁸ vacasā paricitā⁹ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā. Ubbayāni¹⁰ kho paṇ¹¹ assa pātimokkhāni vittharena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattāni¹² suvimicchitāni suttaso anuvyaññanaso. Vinaye kho pama thito hoti asañhiro¹³. Patibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹⁴ saññāpetum¹⁵ nighāpetum¹⁶ pekkhetum¹⁷ pasādetum¹⁸. Adhikaravasaṃuppāda-

¹ T. sikkhā. ² M. panānt.

³ M. ubbohi¹; M. uddhaggikāya. ⁴ T. M. M. hoti.

⁵ M. S. aṇu² ⁶ Ph. M. passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T. adds manasā paricita.

⁹ T. ya. ¹⁰ M. ttāni; S. ttāni. ¹¹ T. M. hiro.

¹² T. attham pacc³; M. atthike pacc³; M. atthakam pacc³.

¹³ T. M. aññāpetum; M. adds paññāpetum.

¹⁴ T. nicchā⁴; M. nija⁵.

¹⁵ S. pekkhātum; T. pekkhatum; omitted by M.

¹⁶ T. M. pasādetum pasādetum; M. pasāditum pass⁶.

vūpasamukusalo¹ hoti, adhikarāyaṃ jānāti, adhikarāsa-
mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikarāpanirodham² jānāti³, adhikarā-
nirodhagaminiṃ⁴ paṭipadam jānāti⁵.

Ime kho Upāli dasaṃhi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu
nibbāhikāya sammamūḍaḥho ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katihi na kho bhante dhammeḥi samannāgatenā
bhikkhunā upasampādetabbā ti¹? Dasaṃhi kho Upāli
dhammeḥi samannāgatenā bhikkhunā upasampādetabbā².
Katameḥi dasaṃhi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-
samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu³ vājjeṣu
bhayaḍassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahusento
hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa
majjhe kalyāṇa-pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham⁴ savyañjanam⁵
kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivādanti,
tathārūpaṃ⁶ dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā vacasā pa-
ricitaṃ manasānupēkkhitaṃ dīṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā. Pāti-
mokkham kho pan' assa⁷ vitthārena svāgatam⁸ hoti
suvibhāttam suppavattam suviniechitam suttaṃ anuvyañ-
janaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upatthāstam vā upatthāpetum
vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratim vūpakasetum vā vūpakāsa-
petum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato
vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam dīṭṭhigatam dhammato
vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetum. Paṭibalo
hoti adhicitte samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipannāya
samādapetum.

Ime kho Upāli dasaṃhi dhammeḥi samannāgatenā bhik-
khuṇā upasampādetabbā ti⁹.

¹ T. M₁ "samuppāda-upasama" ² omitted by M₁.

³ M. Ph. "ni"; S. "ni" ⁴ T. M₁ pajanāti.

⁵ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁶ M. Ph. "tabbā ti."

⁷ M. Ph. S. "anu" ⁸ T. M₁, M₂, sātthā.

⁹ T. M₁ "nā"; M₂ "vā." ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ "passa."

¹¹ M. Ph. pana. ¹² T. M₁, M₂ su-āg¹³

¹³ omitted by Ph.

XXXIV.

1. Katthi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhuna nissayo¹ dātabbo² ti?³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sāmaṇero⁵ upatthāpetabbo⁶ ti?⁷ Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhuna sāmaṇero⁸ upatthāpetabbo⁹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh¹ Upāli bhikkhu sīlava hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussuto³ hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . .⁶ ditthiya suppatividdhā. Pātimokkham kho pan⁷ assa vitthārena svāgatam hoti savihattam suppavattam saviñicchitam suttaso anavyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upatthātam vā upatthāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiraṭṭam vūpakasetum vā vūpakāsetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam ditthigatam dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte¹¹ samādetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhuna sāmaṇero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Sanghabhedo sanghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kittarā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

2. Idh¹ Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam¹¹ adhammo¹² ti¹³ dipenti¹⁴, avinayam¹⁵ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. ⁶ M. nissayo.

⁷ M. dātabbo. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

¹¹ M. continues; pa | adhicitte adhipaññāya.

¹² M. has nissayo dātabbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmaṇero upatthā⁹ and so on.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M. transpose this passage.

ti dipenti, vinayam¹ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², vavakassanti³, āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁵ uddisanti⁶. Ettāvuta kho Upāli saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvuta nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti³, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁵ uddisanti⁶. Ettāvuta kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T. M. *transpose this passage*.

² Ph. ²kasanti.

³ M. ava²; S. pava²; Ph. pavakasanti; omitted by T. M., M.; only the Commentary has the right reading.

⁴ S. āvenika².

⁵ S. uddissanti; M. udditthassanti.

⁶ Ph. S. pava²; M. apa²; T. M., M. omit na vava².

⁷ Ph. T. M., M., S. uddissanti.

XXXVII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. 'Saṅghabbhedo saṅghabbhedo' ti bhante vuccati¹. Kittāvatā na kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?²

3. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam³ adhammo⁴ ti⁵ dipenti⁶, avinayam vinayo ti dipenti⁷, vinayam avinayo ti dipenti⁸, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti⁹, bhāsitaṃ¹⁰ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti¹¹, anāciṇṇam¹² Tathāgatena āciṇṇam¹³ Tathāgatena ti dipenti¹⁴, āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti dipenti¹⁵, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti¹⁶, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti¹⁷.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti¹⁸, āvenikammāni¹⁹ karonti, āvenipātimokkham²⁰ uddisanti²¹, Ettāvattā kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ bhetvā² kim so pasavati ti?

2. Kappatthiyam³ Ānanda kibbisam⁴ pasavati ti.

3. Kim pana bhante kappatthiyam⁵ kibbisam⁶ ti?

4. Kappam Ānanda nirayamhi paccati ti.

¹ T. vuccati. ² omitted by T. M.

³ M. continues: pa | paṇṇattaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. omits this passage; M. only has abh¹ al² T³ abh⁴ al⁵ T⁶ di⁷

⁵ M. anā⁸

⁶ Ph. S. pava⁹; M. spa¹⁰; T. M. M. omit na vava¹¹

⁷ S. āvenika¹² ¹³ Ph. T. M. M. S. uddisanti.

⁸ T. M. chetvā; M. Ph. bhinditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kam.

¹⁵ Ph. kipp¹⁶

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho saṅghabhedako
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsati²
saṅgham³ samaggam bhettvāna⁴ kappam nirayamhi paccati ti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasamaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
Kittāvata mu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2. Idi' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dipenti,
dhammam dhamaṃ ti dipenti, avinayam avinayo ti dipenti,
vinayam vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ
lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti di-
penti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti di-
penti, aciṇṇam Tathāgatena aciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti di-
penti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena
ti dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatena paṇṇattam Tathāgatena
ti dipenti.

Te imhi dasahi vatthūhi na uvakassanti, na vavakas-
santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātimokkham⁹
uddisanti¹⁰. Ettāvata kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnam pana bhante saṅgham samaggam katvā kim
so pasavati ti?

2. Brahmam Ānanda puñnam pasavati ti¹¹.

3. Kim pana bhante brahmam puñnam ti?

4. Kappam Ānanda saggamhi modati ti.

¹ M. Ph. °ma. ² M. Ph. padh°

³ M. saṅgha°; T. samaggam; M, saṅghamaggam for
so samaggam.

⁴ M. hhi°; T. M, che° ⁵ M. °ti ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. S. pava°; M. ava°; M, vakassanti; omitted by T. M.

⁸ S. āvenika° ⁹ T. M, M, S. uddissanti.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānā¹ ca² anuggaho
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhamasati
saṅgham³ samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggaṃhi modati ti.

Upālivaggo⁴ catuttho.

Tatr⁵ uddānam⁶:

Upāli⁷ tthapana⁸ ubbāho upasampadamissayena⁹ ca¹⁰
Sāmaṇero¹¹ ca dve bheda Anandehi apare¹² dve¹³ ti¹⁴.

XLI.

1. Atha kho āyasma Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅk-
kami, upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Upāli Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko na kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe
bhaṇḍanakaḷahaviggahavivada uppajanti, bhikkhū ca¹⁵ na
phāsu viharanti ti?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti,
dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti,
vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
tena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ
lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti
dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti
dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti
dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā

¹ M., S. c'.

² T. saṅgha¹⁶; M. saṅghamaggaṃ for s¹⁷ samaggaṃ.

³ T. M. Vaggo. ⁴ S. tass'. ⁵ Ph. adda bhavati.

⁶ T. M. Upāli vana; M. Upāli na; S. Upāli pana.

⁷ M. yo; T. M., M. upavādanassa yena.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M., M. ⁹ T. M., M. samgho.

¹⁰ T. M., M. aparena; M. Ph. pare. ¹¹ M. Ph. duve.

¹² omitted by Ph. S.; M. pi. ¹³ omitted by S.

ti dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Ayam kho Upāli hetu ayam paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivāda uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹ na phāsu viharanti ti².

XLII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā acinnam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, acinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamulāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū anāpattim³ apatti ti dipenti, apattim³ anāpatti ti dipenti, laḥukam apattim garukāpatti⁴ ti dipenti, garukam apattim laḥukāpatti ti dipenti, dutṭhullam apattim adutṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, adutṭhullam apattim dutṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, sāvasesam apattim anāvasesāpatti ti dipenti, anāvasesam apattim sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M., transpose these two passages.

⁴ T. M., M. separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in "am.

dipenti; sappatikammam āpattim appatikammāpatti ti dipenti, appatikammam āpattim sappatikammāpatti ti dipenti.
Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivadamulāni ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharatī bali-harane¹ vanasapde². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū aman-tesī — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-vato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhuna param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā⁴ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhuna paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ: parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen⁵ amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, samvījati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pari-suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁶ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro; iṅha tāva ayaṃ kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhuna paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ: parisuddhāvaci-samācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen⁵ amhi vaci-samācārena samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, samvījati nu kho me: eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhāvaci-samācāro hoti parisuddhena vaci-samācārena samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro; iṅha tāva ayaṃ vacasikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

¹ Ph. 'na' ² M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upatthā.

⁴ S. omits hoti . . . acchiddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso. ⁶ Ph. ca.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: mettam nu kho me¹ cittam paccupatthitam sabrahmacārisu anāghātam², samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam³ cittam⁴ paccupatthitam hoti⁵ sabrahmacārisu anāghātam⁶, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettam⁷ cittam⁸ upatthapehi⁹ ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣanakalyāṇa sāttham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā¹⁰ me dhammā bahussutā honti¹¹ dhātā¹² vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā ditthiya suppatividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣanakalyāṇa sāttham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁴ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā ditthiya suppatividdhā¹⁵, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyaṇupassa ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: ubhayāni nu¹⁶ kho¹⁷ me¹⁸ pātimokkhāni vitthāreṇa svāgatāni¹⁹ honti²⁰ suvibhattāni supparattāni²¹ suvinicchitāni suttaso anavyaṇjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₁ M₂ 'ti.

³ M. Ph. S. mettacittam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. upatthā²²; T. M₁ M₂ paccupatthapehi.

⁶ S. 'pāssa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

⁸ Ph. dhātā; M. tathā. ⁹ M₁ 'rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dhātā. ¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ appa²³.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₁ S. ¹³ M. adds pana.

¹⁴ T. M. te. ¹⁵ M₁ M₂ sāgatāni; T. sahagatāni.

¹⁶ S. 'ttāni.

vittāhārena svāgatāni¹ bontī suvibhattāni suppayattini² suvinicohitāni suttaso anuvyāḍḍhānaso, 'idam paṇāyasma kattha vuttam Bhagavatā' ti iti puttḥo na sampāyati³, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgla tāva āyasma vinayaṃ sikkhaessu ti⁴. Ii 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabba.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabba?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no ākālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saubena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacitto⁵ vakkhāmi no dosantaro⁶ ti⁷.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabba⁸.

Codakeva bhikkhave bhikkhuma param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthāpetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave ādmavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiya saddhim nisiṃho hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesi vā¹¹ bhikkhup disvā sitam pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesiṃ disvā sitam pātukaroti. Tattha raṇṇo evaṃ hoti: addhā imesaṃ katam vā karissanti vā ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādmavo rājantepurappavesane.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇṇyo aññataram itthim gantvā na¹² sarati¹³. Sa tena gabbhaṃ gaḇhāti. Tattha raṇṇo evaṃ hoti: na kho idha

¹ T. M., M., sāgatāni. ² S. 'ttani.

³ T. 'yati; M. Ph. 'yissati.

⁴ M. has after 'ssu: pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabba ti, then iti 'ssa bh' vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. 'cittena. ⁶ Ph. 'tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M., upatthāpekkhitabba. ⁹ M. T. M., S. upattha¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ T. M., ca; omitted by Ph. S.; M. Ph. S. add tam.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. M., M., sarati.

Anguttara, part V.

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataram ratanam nassati. Tattha rañño evam hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā geyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedam² gacchanti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti. Tesam evam hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam kho bhikkhave pañcamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā nicathāniyam³ uccathāne thapeti⁴. Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā uccathāniyam³ miccathāne thapeti⁴. Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā akale senam uyyojeti. Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā kale senam uyyojetrā antarāmaggato nivattāpeti⁵. Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam

¹ T. gayhamantā. ² T. M. sammodayam.

³ T. M. M₁ kam. ⁴ M. Ph. ^{si}. ⁵ T. M₂ uccattho.

⁶ M₁ nisattive or nisantive. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ^{si}.

evam hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siya nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave navamo adinavo rajantepurappavesane.

11. Puna ca parapp bhikkhave rājā antepuram¹ batthi-sammadam² assasammadam³ rathasammadam⁴, rajaniyāni⁵ rūpasaddagandharasaphotthabbāni, yāni na⁶ pabbajitassa-ruppāni⁷. Ayam bhikkhave dasamo adinavo rajantepurappavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa adinava rajantepurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattuesumim⁸ Nigrodharame. Atha kho sambhulā Sakka⁹ upāsaka tadah¹⁰ uposathe yena Bhagavā ten¹¹ upasāṅkamipsu, upasāṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam nisidipsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Apī nu kho¹² tumhe Sakka¹³ atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasathā ti? App ekada mayam¹⁴ bhante atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasama¹⁵, app ekada na upavasama¹⁶ ti¹⁷. Tesam vo¹⁸ Sakka alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe evam sokasabha¹⁹ye²⁰ jivite maraṇasabha²¹ye²² jivite app ekada atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekada na upavasatha. Tam kiṃ mahānatha Sakka? Idha puriso yena kenaci²³ kammattānena anāpajja²⁴ akusalam divasam adbhakāhāpapaṃ nibbiseyya,

⁸ Ph. "re.

⁹ Ph. "sammaddam; S. "sambādham throughout; M. "sambaddam, but rathasammaddam; M₂ only batthisammaddam, else "sammadam.

¹⁰ Ph. T. M₂ rā¹ * omitted by Ph.

¹¹ T. "tāsa"; Ph. "tassa sā"; M₂ "tāni sā"

¹² M. Ph. Kappi² ; T. M₂, M₃, Sakya.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

¹⁴ T. M₂ "sitva. ¹⁵ T. adds me sama.

¹⁶ Ph. kho; omitted by T.

¹⁷ T. sokasabha⁴ye; Ph. "sarāye; M₂ sokassaya.

¹⁸ T. M₂, M₃ maraṇasabha⁵ye; Ph. "sarāye.

¹⁹ only in M. M₂ (Com.). ²⁰ T. M₂, M₃ "jjam.

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāya¹ ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalam divasam³ kahāpanam nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāya ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁴ akusalam divasam dve kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . pe⁵ . . . tayo kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . cha kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . satta kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . attha kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . vīsa⁶ kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . timsa⁷ kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . cattārisam⁸ kahāpape nibbiseyya . . . paññasam kahāpape nibbiseyya⁹, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāya ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso divase¹¹ divase¹² kahāpapasatam kahāpapasahasam nibbisamāno laddham laddham nikkhīpanto vassatāyuko¹³ vassasatajvī mahantam bhogakkhandham adbhigaccheyya ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso bhogahetu¹⁴ bhoganīdanam¹⁵ bhogadhikaranam ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasam upadāham vā rattim¹⁶ upadāham¹⁷ vā¹⁸ divasam ekantasukhapatisamvedi vihareyya ti? No h’ etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā¹⁹ tucchā musā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho² pana vo Sakkā mama sāvuko dasa vassāni appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayāmusiṭṭham tathā patipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T. M., vacanā. ² omitted by all MSS. exc. M.

³ Ph. continues: dve kahāpape as below.

⁴ T. M., M., ‘ijam. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ S. vīsam; T. M., M., vīsati. ⁷ S. timsam; M., timsati.

⁸ S. cattārisam; T. M., M., add rī.

⁹ M. Ph. S. insert kahāpapasatam nibbiseyya.

¹⁰ S. adds kho.

¹¹ M. divasadvase; T. M., S. divaso; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. ‘hetukam; omitted by M.

¹⁴ T. M., ‘nidhamm. ¹⁵ T. accā; M., accā.

satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³
 ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī⁴ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁵ sakad-
 āgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno. Tittthantu
 Sakka dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vaassāni
 attha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni
 cattāri vassāni tīni vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appa-
 matto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā
 paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekanta-
 sukhapāṭisaṃvedī⁴ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁵ sakadāgāmi
 vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno. Tittthantu Sakka
 ekam vassam. Idha mama sāvako dasa māsē appamatto
 ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭi-
 pajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatāni³ satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekanta-
 sukhapāṭisaṃvedī⁴ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā
 anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno. Tittthantu Sakka dasa
 māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māsē attha māsē satta māsē
 cha māsē pañca māsē cattāro māsē tayo māsē dve māsē
 ekam⁶ māsam aññhamāsam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viha-
 ranto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi
 vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹
 pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī⁴ vihareyya.
 So ca khvassa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā
 sotāpanno. Tittthantu Sakka aññhamāso. Idha mama sā-
 vako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto
 yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni
 satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi²
 vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī⁴ vihareyya. So
 ca khvassa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi⁷ vā⁸ apannakam vā
 sotāpanno. Tittthantu Sakka dasa rattindivā. Idha mama
 sāvako nava rattindive attha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M., kho 'sa; M., kho 'ssa.

³ T. ekanta sukha⁹ ⁴ T. M., kho 'sa; M., kho.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., S.

⁷ T. M., kho 'ssa; M., c'assa. ⁸ omitted by T. M., M.,

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekam rattindivam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahasāni satam pi vassasatasahasāni¹ ekantaṇṇha-paṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakalāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno³.

Tesam vo Sakka alābha tesam dulladdham, yo tunhe evam sokasabhaye⁴ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁵ jivite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamaṇṇāgataṃ uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha ti.

Ete mayam bhante ajja-t-agge aṭṭhaṅgasamaṇṇāgataṃ uposatham upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kāṭāgarasālīyaṃ. Atha kho Mahālī⁶ Licchavi⁶ yena Bhagavā ten⁷ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho Mahālī⁶ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya⁸ pāpassa kammassa pavattiya⁹ ti?

Lobho⁴ kho Mahālī hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya, doṣo kho Mahālī hetu doṣo paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya, moho kho Mahālī hetu moho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya, ayoṇisomanasikāro kho Mahālī hetu ayoṇisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₁ kho 'ssa; M₂ c'assa.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ Ph. 'sarāye; T. M₁ 'bhaye; M₂ sokam abhaye, but maraṇasabhaye. ⁵ M. M₁ 'li.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'vi; T. M₂ unites Ma⁶ and Li⁶ to Mahalicchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T. (M₁ sometimes) also, where Ma⁶ stands alone.

⁷ M. kriyāya throughout.

⁸ T. omits all from lobho down to ayoṇisomanasikāro.

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya, micchāpanihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpanihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya ti¹.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, adoso kho Mahāli hetu² adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, sammāpanihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpanihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya³. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na samvijjeyyunt, na yidha⁵ paññāyetha: adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā. Yasma ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasma paññāyati⁶ adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁸ vā⁹ ti⁸.

XLVIII

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabba. Katame dasa?

2. Vevanneyamhi ajjhāpagato ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabham. Parapaṭibaddhā me jivika ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S.

² T. M_c. M. continue: po + amoho.

³ Ph. adds ti.

⁴ T. M_c. M. S. kho.

⁵ T. M_c. M. idha.

⁶ M. *yanti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

jiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Anno-me akappo karaniyo ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho¹ me attā² silato na upavadati³ ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham⁴ paccavekkhitabbam⁵. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññā sabrahmacāri silato na upavadanti⁶ ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kammassako⁷ mhi kamma-dayādo kammaṇi kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyaṇam vā papakam vā, tassa dayādo bhavissāmi ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kathambhūtassa me rattindiva vitipatanti⁸ ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci no kho⁹ 'haṃ' subhāgāre abhiramāmi ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimaṇassadhammā¹⁰ alaṃkariyānāyadassanaviseso adhiḡato, so¹¹ 'haṃ' pacchime kāle sabrahmacārihi puṭṭho na mañku bhavissāmi ti pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajiteṇa abhiñham paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime¹² bhikkhave dhammā sarvatṭhā. Katame dasa?

2. Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹³ pipāsa occāro passāvo kāyasamvaro vacsamvaro ājivasamvaro ponobhaviko bhavasankhāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sarvatṭhā ti.

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayaṇa

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. adds ca.

³ T. M₁. M₂. vupa¹⁴

⁴ T. M₁. M₂. pa.

⁵ T. M₁. vupa¹⁵

⁶ M. Ph. vitivattanti.

⁷ M. Ph. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. dhammo.

⁹ M. Ph. yo.

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M₁. di¹⁶

sambhūta bhikkhū pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālayam sammisinnā sammipatitā bhaddanajātā kalahajāta¹ vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudanta² viharanti³. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallāna vutthito yen⁴ upatthānasālā ten⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatthe asane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmautesi:—

2. Kaya m'ittha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sammisinnā⁶, kā ca pana vo antarakathā vipakata⁷ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālayam sammisinnā sammipatitā bhaddanajātā kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudanta⁸ viharāma ti. Na kho pan' etam⁹ bhikkhave tumhākam patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā¹⁰ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaddanajātā kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudanta¹¹ viharēyyātha¹². Dasa yime¹³ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇya¹⁴ piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya¹⁵ avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya sampattanti. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sīlava hoti, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārāgocarasampanno, anumattesu¹⁶ vajjesu bhayaḍassavā samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhū sīlava hoti . . . pe¹⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya¹⁸ avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya sampattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussuto hoti sutadharo sotasaṃnicayo, yo te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṇakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharūpeṣa¹⁹ dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā²⁰ vacasā

¹ omitted by T. S. ² S. "ti. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yena. ⁵ M. Ph. add sammipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M₁. ⁷ T. M₁ M₂ tam instead of pan' etam.

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁹ T. "yyatha. ¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M. Ph. sārā throughout. ¹² T. M₁ saṅgāya.

¹³ S. ayye¹⁴ ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M₁ saṅgāya.

¹⁶ Ph. M₁ M₂ S. passa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricita māsaṇupekkhita dīttīya suppatiṭṭhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . .¹ dīttīya suppatiṭṭhā; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya² sammaggiya³ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo saṅgahāya⁴ avivādāya⁵ sammaggiya⁶ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sūvaco hoti sovacassakarāṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhipaggāhi anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sūvaco hoti sovacassakarāṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhipaggāhi anusāsaniṃ; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo⁷ saṅgahāya⁸ avivādāya⁹ sammaggiya¹⁰ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ tani sabrahmacārināṃ uccāvacāni kīṃkarāṇyaṃ, tattha dakkho hoti anulaso tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātun alam samvidhātun. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ tani sabrahmacārināṃ uccāvacāni kīṃkarāṇyaṃ tattha dakkho hoti anulaso tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātun alam samvidhātun; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo¹¹ saṅgahāya¹² avivādāya¹³ sammaggiya¹⁴ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināyo ulārapamujjo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināyo ulārapamujjo; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarāṇo garukarāṇo¹⁵ saṅgahāya¹⁶ avivādāya¹⁷ sammaggiya¹⁸ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradḍhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammanāṃ paṇāyā kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampādāya thāmaṃ dāḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradḍhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammanāṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² T. M. M. pe.

paññāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ
dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalasū dhammesu; ayam
pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya²
avivādāya³ sāmaggīya⁴ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajja-
rikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajja-
rikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo⁵ piyakaraṇo garu-
karaṇo⁶ saṅgahāya⁷ avivādāya⁸ sāmaggīya⁹ ekibhāvāya
samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti
paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cira-
bhasitam pi saritā¹⁰ anussaritā¹¹. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam
pi cirabhasitam pi saritā¹² anussaritā¹³: ayam pi dhammo
sārāṇiyo¹⁴ piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹⁵ saṅgahāya¹⁶ avivādāya¹⁷
sāmaggīya¹⁸ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti
udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-
kāya sammadukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannā-
gato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammadukkhakkhayagāminiyā:
ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo¹⁹ piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅ-
gahāya avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā sārāṇiya piyakaraṇa
garukaraṇa saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya
samvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo²⁰ paṭhamo²¹.

Tatr²² uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M_c. M_s pe.

² M. has then pa | samvattati.

³ T. saritānu²³; M. saritānu²⁴ and saritā anu²⁵

⁴ T. M_c. M. Vaggo.

⁵ Pic T. M_c. M_s put here Anisamsapannāsako paṭhamo.

⁶ S. tass²⁶; in T. M_c. M_s the odd²⁷ is missing.

Vivadā dve ca¹ mulāni Kusinārā pavesane
 Sakka² Mahali dhamma³ ca saratthā⁴ ca⁵ bhaddanā ti.
 Ānissamsapaṇṇasako paṭhamo.

II.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhū
 āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. No ce³ bhikkhave bhikkhū paracittapariyāyakusalo
 hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁴ bhavissāmi⁵ ti. Evam hi
 vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū
 sacittapariyāyakusalo⁶ hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷
 yuvā⁸ maṇḍanakajatiyo⁹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
 acche vā adapatte¹⁰ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
 māno, sace tattha¹¹ passati rajam vā aṅganam¹² vā, tass'
 eva ruffassa¹³ ca¹⁴ aṅganassa¹⁵ vā pahanāya vāyamati, no
 ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹⁶ vā, ten' ev¹⁷ attamano
 hoti paripuggasankappo: 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham¹⁸
 vata me' ti; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccavekkhanā²⁰
 bahukārā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu: abhiijjhā.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Sakko.

³ M. dhammo; Ph. dhamme. ⁴ Ph. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁶ Ph. T. ca.

⁷ M. S. 'in; T. sacittam pariyāyakusalaya; M. pariyāya-
 kusala. ⁸ M. M. S. 'mā; Ph. omits bhavissāmi ti.

⁹ T. sacittam pa¹⁰ ¹⁰ T. M. M. insert vā.

¹¹ T. yuvā thā (sic). ¹² M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'majatiko; M. 'jate.

¹³ all MSS. have here ulakapatte. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ M. aṅganam. ¹⁶ T. M. aṅganassa. ¹⁷ T. M. aṅganam.

¹⁸ M. omits pari¹⁹ till [e]ca. ¹⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhu.

²⁰ M. S. 'nā; M. Ph. 'māno.

²¹ M. Ph. 'ro; M. 'kāraṇā. ²² T. honti.

nu¹ kho bahulaṃ² viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴, avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; ttaṃamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathānamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato⁶ nu⁷ kho⁸ bahulaṃ⁹ viharāmi¹⁰; vicikiecho¹¹ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tingavicikiecho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano¹² nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, araddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asaṃhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, ttaṃamiddhapariyutthito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiecho² bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, saraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam³ yeva⁴ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karanyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass⁵ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena⁶ bhikkhuno tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karanyam.

¹ omitted by M. ² omitted by T.

³ T. vya⁴ ⁴ M. adds saṃkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T. avya⁶ ⁶ S. ve⁷

⁷ M. Ph. ako⁸ ⁸ omitted by T. M.

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jananti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpammacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatattāṇamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tipavaviekkiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano² bahulaṃ viharāmi, asankiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, araddhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhūna tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

LII

1. Tatra kho āyasma Śāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Śāriputtassa paccassovun. Āyasma Śāriputto etad avoca: —

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti. aha⁴ sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷ yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ adāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹⁰ vā, tass¹¹ eva rājassa vā aṅganassa¹² vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹³ vā, ten¹⁴ ev¹⁵ attamano hoti paripunnasaṅkappo labhā vata me, parisuddham vata me¹⁶ ti: evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhūno¹⁷ paccavekkhanā¹⁸ bahukarā¹⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T. ayya. * M. Ph. ako.

² M. Ph. ti. * T. only a; omitted by M₃, M₇.

³ S. ja. * S. mā.

⁴ M. aḍḍa vā. * M. S. ko; Ph. najātiko.

⁵ Ph. S. udakapatte. * T. M₃, M₇ aṅganam.

⁶ T. M₃, M₇ aṅganassa. * M₃ aṅganam.

⁷ M₃ mā; M. Ph. bhikkhu.

⁸ M₃, S. mā; M. Ph. māno.

⁹ T. karā; M. Ph. karo.

bahulam viharāmi; anabhijjhāhu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyapaṇnacitto¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyapaṇnacitto² nu kho bahulam viharāmi; ūṇamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathmāmiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikicchō³ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, hīnavicikicchō nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano⁴ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṅkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhāhu bahulam viharāmi . . . pe⁵ . . . asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpākāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ paṇāyā adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittaceḷo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpākāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ paṇāyā adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

5. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhāhu bahulam viharāmi . . . pe⁵ . . . samāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim⁶ āsavāṇaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

¹ T. vya²

² S. ve²

³ M. Ph. ako²

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. 'ri.

LIII.

1. Thitim p'alam¹ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu paṇeva parihaṇim. Vuddhī³ ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi⁵ kusalesu dhammesu, no thitip no hānim⁶. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇaya paṭibhānena⁷. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Haṇim etaṃ bhikkhave vadamī kusalesu dhammesu, no thitip no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁸ yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇaya paṭibhānena⁹. Tassa te dhammā neva¹⁰ hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Thitip etaṃ bhikkhave vadamī kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇaya paṭibhānena¹¹. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhim etaṃ bhikkhave vadamī kusalesu dhammesu, no thitip no hānim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni.

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha¹² sacittapariyāyakusalo¹³ bhavissamī¹⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M. Ph. pāham. ² S. vaṇṇemi.

³ *ca* M. S. *always* written with *ḍḍh*, in Ph. mostly.

⁴ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁵ T. M. M. parihaṇim. ⁶ Ph. S. 'bhaṇena.

⁷ M. continues: na thiti no hāni. Idha and so on, as in § 4. ⁸ T. no. ⁹ T. adds *sa* bhikkhu.

¹⁰ M. M. S. 'ti.

¹¹ Ph. M. M. S. 'mā; T. shows here some disorder.

6. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹ sādase vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte² sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā, tass' eva rājassa vā aṅganassa⁴ vā pahanāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam⁵ vā, ten' ev' attamaso hoti paripunnasankappo 'labhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ paccavekkhanā⁷ bahukārā⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thinamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikiccho¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹² nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āradhaviṇṇyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto¹³ bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁴ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam yeva pāpakanam akusalānam dhammānam

¹ M. Ph. S. *ko. ² Ph. S. udakapatte; T. upadatte.

³ T. M₂. M. aṅganam. ⁴ T. M₂. M. aṅganassa.

⁵ M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S. *na; M. Ph. T. *māno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. *ro. ⁸ M. vyāpanno; T. vyapanno.

⁹ M. vyā*; T. vyāpannacitto. ¹⁰ S. ve².

¹¹ M. Ph. ako².

Alagadda, part V.

pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave adittaceḷo vā adittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussojhiṃ ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhuna tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhān bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathamamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tinnavicikicchho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asampkittitthacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, araddhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samahito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim² āsavanam khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³ hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi'⁶ ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā⁷ maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimuttaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgapam¹⁰ vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgapassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgapam¹² vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M. vya^o; T. vya^o ² M. Ph. T. 'ri.

³ M. 'kusala bhavissāmi ti, omitting all the rest.

⁴ T. has only a. ⁵ Ph. T. M., S. 'la. ⁶ Ph. T. S. 'mā.

⁷ M. only vā. ⁸ M. S. 'ko; Ph. maṇḍanakajātiko.

⁹ Ph. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M., M., aṅganam.

¹¹ T. M., M., aṅganassa.

hoti paripunnasakkappe 'lābhi vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno² paccavekkhanā³ bahukārā⁴ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, nanu⁵ kho 'mhi lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi nu kho 'mhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti.

3. Sace⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi⁷ ca⁸ adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya, na⁹ lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva¹⁰ hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya lābhi ca¹¹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: na lābhi¹² ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāṇān ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittacelo vā adittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyamañ ca ussāhañ ussolhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satin ca sampajāṇaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhuno tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. 'pā; M. Ph. 'māno.

³ M. Ph. M. 'rō.

⁴ T. M. M. nānu; M. so also the next time.

⁵ T. adds kho. ⁶ T. na lābhi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M. ⁸ omitted by T. M.

⁹ T. M. M. ca. ¹⁰ M. alābhi.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca' adhipañña-dhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ janāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi adhipañña-dhammavipassanāya ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthaya uttarim' āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

7. Civaram p'aham¹ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Gāmanigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Janapadapadesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Puggalaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

8. Civaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇā civaram 'idaṃ kho me civaram sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ civaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇā civaram 'idaṃ kho me civaram sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ civaram sevitabbam.

Civaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ² kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃. ² M. Ph. 'ti.

³ M. Ph. pahaṃ throughout. ⁴ S. idaṃ.

dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḥḥo.

Piṇḍapātāṃ p'ahāṃ bhikkhave duiḍḍhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Senāsanāṃ p'ahāṃ bhikkhave duiḍḍhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanāṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanāṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanāṃ na sevitaḥḥam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanāṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanāṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanāṃ sevitaḥḥam.

Senāsanāṃ p'ahāṃ bhikkhave duiḍḍhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahāṃ bhikkhave duiḍḍhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti, kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo.

Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahāṃ bhikkhave duiḍḍhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahāṃ bhikkhave duiḍḍhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇa janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḥḥo.

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitabhāṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitabhāṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇa puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇa puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo.

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitabhāṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ti.

LV.

1. 'Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: — āvuso bhikkhavo' ti. āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. āyasma Sāriputto etaḥ āvoca: —

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati'. Kittāvata na kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata, kittāvata ca' pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata ti? 'Dārato pi kho mayā āvuso āgaccheyyāma' āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ¹ etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aññātum, sādhu vata yasmantaṃ² yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhaṭu etassa bhāsitaṃ

¹ S. idam. ² M. 've.

³ M. Ph. *add* aparihānadhammo puggalo aparī⁴ puggalo ti āvuso vuccati.

⁴ omitted by T. M. M. ⁵ Ph. āgacchāma.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ke. ⁷ T. M. M. paṇy⁸

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dharessanti' ti. Tena h'āvuso¹ supātha sādhu²kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvata³ nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhū assutañ⁴ c'eva dhammaṃ na sunāti, sutā⁵ c'assa⁶ dhammā sammosaṃ⁷ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe⁸ cetaso samphutthapubbā⁹, te ca¹⁰ na samudācaranti, aviññatā¹¹ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvata¹² kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittāvata¹³ ca¹⁴ pañāvuso¹⁵ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhū assutañ c'eva dhammaṃ sunāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ¹⁶ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphutthapubbā¹⁷, te ca¹⁸ samudācaranti, aviññatā¹⁹ ca²⁰ vijānāti. Ettāvata²¹ kho āvuso²² aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5. No ce āvuso bhikkhū paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'²³ bhavissāmi²⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhūtabbhaṃ. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhū sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo²⁵ ādase vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte²⁶ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam²⁷ vā, tuss' eva rajassa vā aṅganassa²⁸ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam²⁹ vā, ten' ev' attamano³⁰ hoti

¹ T. M. tenāvuso. ² M. Ph. asu² always.

³ T. sutāssa. ⁴ Ph. T. M. M. S. 'ham.

⁵ M. pubb' eva. ⁶ Ph. asammuttha⁶

⁷ M. S. c'assa. ⁸ M. nu. ⁹ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. S. 'ham. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. c'assa.

¹² M. Ph. c'eva; M. co.

¹³ Ph. continues: sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā pi and so on.

¹⁴ Ph. S. 'lā. ¹⁵ Ph. M. S. 'mā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ko. ¹⁷ S. udaka¹⁷ ¹⁸ T. M. M. aṅganam.

¹⁹ T. M. M. aṅganassa. ²⁰ Ph. tena c'att²⁰

paripunnasāṅkappo 'lābha vata me, parisuddham vata me'¹ ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno² paccavekkhanā³ bahu-karā⁴ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhānu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁵; avyāpannacitto⁶ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; amuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; tīrāpavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; asamkilīṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ dhammapāmujjassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhi nu kho 'mhi adhipannādharmavipassanāya, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso¹ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale² dhamme³ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhuno sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalanāṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karāṇiyāṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasāro vā tass' eva celassa vā suassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussojhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhuno sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karāṇiyāṃ.

8. Sace pañāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. "pā; M. Ph. "māno.

³ M. Ph. "ro. ⁴ M. S. *add ti, and so throughout after no.*

⁵ T. *avya* ⁶ M. Ph. *ako*

⁷ M. *pana* iv°; Ph. S. *pañāvuso.* ⁸ T. M. "lesu.

⁹ T. M. *dhammesu.*

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalanam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittaceḷo vā ādittaske vā tass' eva celassa vā sāsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalanam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

9. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva³ imesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim⁴ āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

LV.1.

1. Dasa yimā¹ bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā². Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā, marapasāṇṇā, āhāre patikkulasāṇṇā³, subhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, aniccasaṇṇā, anicece dukkhasāṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā, pahānasaṇṇā, virāgasāṇṇā, nirodhasāṇṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ T. sabbena. ² M. Ph. S. sabbesveva.

³ M. Ph. 'ti. ⁴ T. imā.

⁵ M. adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No. LVIII.

⁶ M. Ph. patikula⁷



LVII.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa?

2. Anicca-saṇṇā, anatta-saṇṇā, marapa-saṇṇā, āhāre paṭikkulasaṇṇā*, sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇā, atṭhika-saṇṇā, pulavaka-saṇṇā*, vinīlakasaṇṇā, vicchiddaka-saṇṇā, uddhu-mātakasaṇṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evaṃ pu-ccheyyum 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava sabbe dhammā, kimsamudaya sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇa sabbe dhammā, kimpamukha sabbe dhammā, kimpādhipateyya* sabbe dhammā, kimputtara sabbe dhammā, kimsāra sabbe dhammā, kimpogadhā* sabbe dhammā*, kimpariyosāna sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbajakanam kinti vyakareyyatha* ti? 'Bhagavammūlaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettika Bhagavampatisarāṇa. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave anātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evaṃ pu-ccheyyum 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava sabbe dhammā, kimsamudaya sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇa

* M. Ph. paṭikula*

* T. pulavaka*; M. Ph. S. pulavaka*

* M. Ph. S. adhi* omitted by T.

* M. *yyatha; T. vyakareyyathā.

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimp-ādhipateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā, kimp-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kimp-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā² ti: evaṃ puttā tume bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbajakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthā³: 'chandanūlakā avuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā-samosarapā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā⁵ sabbe⁶ dhammā⁷, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puttā tume bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbajakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthā⁸ ti.

LIX.

1. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṃ⁹ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na c'¹⁰ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti, aniccasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitaṃ¹¹ ca¹² no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādinavaśāññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa¹³ samaṇ¹⁴ ca viśamaṇ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa sambhavaṇ ca vibhavaṇ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ¹⁵ ca natvā taṃ¹⁶ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, pahānasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁸ no¹⁹ cittaṃ²⁰ bhavissati²¹, nirodhasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati²² ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M., S. adhi² ² T. vyakareyyatha.

³ T. samādhi⁴; M. samānādhi⁵ ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ M., M., 'yyathā; T. vyakareyyathā. ⁶ T. 'ti.

⁷ S. ca; omitted by M., ⁸ T. 'tam; omits ca.

⁹ T. lokānecassamaṇ (sic).

¹⁰ T. M., M., atthag¹¹ throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M., bhavissati, then anattasaññā¹³ and so on, as before, repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ³ hoti, na c'⁴ uppannā pāpaka akusala dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asu-bhasaññāparicitañ⁵ ca⁶ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁸, adnavaśāññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca hatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁹ ca vibhavañ ca natva¹⁰ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca hatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ¹¹ ca¹² cittaṃ¹³ hoti¹⁴, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ pātikañ-kham¹⁵; ditth' eva dhamme añña, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando¹ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ² nisīdi³. Ekamantaṃ uisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena āyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāya ti.

Sace kho tvam Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitva⁴ dasa sañña bhāseyyāsi⁵, tñānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yam Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa sañña sutvā so ābādhō tñānaso paṭipassambheyya. Katama dasa?

¹ T. M₁ pabbajja² ³ omitted by M.

⁴ S. ca; omitted by M₂. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. bhavañ. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M₁ *kha.

⁹ Ph. Giri¹⁰ and Giri¹¹ ¹² T. 'yyasi.

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, adimvasaññā, palānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabbhiratasaññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā¹, ānāpānasati². Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā³ aniccā⁴, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññānaṃ aniccaṃ' ti. Iti imesu pañcasu⁵ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassi viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'cakkhum⁶ anattā, rūpaṃ⁷ anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā⁸, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jīvā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā' ti. Iti⁹ imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassi viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādātala¹⁰ adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pīraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nhāru¹¹ atthi¹² atthimūñjaṃ¹³ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakam pibakam papphāsam¹⁴ antam antagunam udariyaṃ karisaṃ¹⁵ pittam semhaṃ pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasa¹⁶ kheḷo¹⁷ simghāṇika lasikā muttan¹⁸ ti. Iti imasmim kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda adimvasaññā?

7. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahudukkho kho

¹ Ph. aniccā⁶; M. anicchā⁶ ⁴ Ph. ānāpāsa²

² omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₂ M₁ pañcas⁵.

³ T. M₂ M₁ pe 3 iti paṭi³ ⁶ M. Ph. cakkhu.

⁷ M. rūpā. ⁸ M. lānaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₂ ru⁹ ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₂ atthi.

¹¹ M. ōñja; M₂ atthimūñja; T. atthimūja.

¹² M. Ph. pabbāsam. ¹³ Ph. T. M₂ kari¹²

¹⁴ T. M₂ M₁ kheḷo.

ayam kāyo bahu-ādimavo' ti'. Iti imasmim kāye vividhā ābadhā uppajjanti, seyyathidam cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kayarogo sisarogo kannarogo mukharogo dantarogo' kāsō sāsō' pināsō jāho' jaro kucchirogo macehā pakkhandika' sūlā' visūcika' kuttham gaṇḍo kilāsō soso apamāro daddu kandu kacchu rakhasā' vitacchika' lohita-pittam²⁰ madhumeho amsā pilakā²¹ bhagandala pitta-samutthānā ābadhā samhasamutthānā ābadhā vatasamutthānā ābadhā sannipātika ābadhā utuparipāmaja²² ābadhā visamaparikhāraja ābadhā opakkamika²³ ābadhā²⁴ kamma-vipakaja ābadhā sitam unham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passaro ti. Iti²⁵ imasmim kāye ādinavaṇupassi viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādinavaṇaṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda paḥānasaṇṇā?

8. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti²⁶ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam...²⁷ uppannam vihiṃsāvītakkam...²⁸ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda paḥānasaṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda virāgasāṇṇā?

9. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasañcikkharasamatho sabbupa-dhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhaya virāgo nibbāna' ti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda virāgasāṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda nirodhasāṇṇā?

10. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato²⁹ vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam,

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. adds ottharogo. ³ T. kāsō.

⁴ M. Ph. jāho. ⁵ T. M. pakka^o.

⁶ M. Ph. M. S. sūlā. ⁷ M. Ph. M. visu^o.

⁸ Ph. rakhasā; M. nakhasā. ⁹ T. vikacchika.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lohitaṃ pittaṃ. ¹¹ T. M. M. pilakā.

¹² T. M. M. parināmaja. ¹³ omitted by M.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M. vyanti^o; T. M. byanti^o; M. byantim ka^o; Ph. byantink^o throughout. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ Ph. pa + iti.

etam pavītam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu-padhipatīnissaggo taphakkhayo nirodho nibbāna¹ ti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda sabhaloke anabhiratasaññā²?

11. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādāna³ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesāmusaya, te pajahanto viramati⁴ na upādiyanto⁵. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabhaloke anabhiratasaññā⁶. Katamā c' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā⁷?

12. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi⁸ attiyati harāyati jigucchati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda ānāpānasati⁹?

13. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamālagato vā suṇṇagāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam abhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā. So sato¹¹ 'va¹² assasati, sato¹³ passasati, dighaṃ vā assasanto 'dighaṃ assasāmi' ti pajānāti, dighaṃ vā passasanto¹⁴ 'dighaṃ passasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'rassam assasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'rassam passasāmi' ti pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹⁵, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pitipatīsaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pitipatīsaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapatīsaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapatīsaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhārapatīsaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhārapatīsaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti

¹ M. Ph. anabhirati^a ² M. upayu^a; Ph. upādāyu^a

³ Ph. viharati. ⁴ T. M. vupā^a; M. auppā^a for na upā^a

⁵ M. anicchā^a throughout; Ph. aniccā^a ⁶ M. Ph. 'resu.

⁷ Ph. ānāpāna^a always. ⁸ M. abhujitvā.

⁹ omitted by M_c. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add 'va.

¹¹ T. continues: pe : rassam vā.

¹² T. continues: passambhayaṃ.

sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ' assasissāmi' ti sikkhati
'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'samā-
daham' cittaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe²
. . . aniccānupassi . . . pe³ . . . virāgānupassi⁴ . . . pe⁵
. . . nirodhanupassi . . . pe⁶ . . . paṭimissaggānupassi assa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'paṭimissaggānupassi passasissāmi' ti
sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda anupānasati.

14. Sace kho tvam Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno
upasaṅkamitvā⁷ imaṃ dasa saṇṇā bhāseyyāsi⁸, tthaṃ kho
paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno ima
dasa saṇṇā sutvā so ābādho tthaṃso paṭipassambheyya⁹ ti¹⁰.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santiko ima
dasa saṇṇā uggahetvā paṇāyasmā Girimānando teu' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Girimānandassa ima
dasa saṇṇā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa
ima¹¹ dasa saṇṇā sutvā so ābādho tthaṃso paṭipassambhi,
uṭṭhahi¹² cāyasma¹³ Girimānando tamhā ābādha, tathā
pahino ca paṇāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho ahoṃ ti.

Sacittavaggo¹⁴ chaṭṭho¹⁵.

Tass¹⁶ uddācam:

Sacitta¹⁷-Sariputta¹⁸ ca¹⁹ ṭhiti²⁰ ca samathena²¹ ca
Parihānā²² ca²³ dve saṇṇā mālā²⁴ pabbajitā²⁵ Giri²⁶ ti²⁷.

¹ Ph. S. *continue*: samādaham cittaṃ; M. *has* la, then
samādaham cittaṃ; M₂ *has* asamādaham cittaṃ assasissāmi
ti instead of abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi ti.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₂ passasissāmi ti sikkhati.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ T. 'yyasi. ⁸ T. 'yyati.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'vu'

¹¹ T. ca āy^o; S. āy^o ¹² Ph. T. M₂ M₇ vaggio.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo. ¹⁴ M. tassa.

¹⁵ M₂ 'ttam; M. Ph. 'ttaṃ ca; T. M₂ citta.

¹⁶ M. 'putta; Ph. 'puttam. ¹⁷ only in S.

¹⁸ Ph. ṭhiti; M. dhiti. ¹⁹ T. sacetana; M. sathena.

²⁰ M. Ph. 'no; T. 'nam; M₂ 'na. ²¹ omitted by T. M₂ M₇ S.

²² T. M₂ samulā; M₂ samula. ²³ M. Ph. M₂ 'tam.

²⁴ T. M₂ M₇ Giro; S. pabbajitābhādho. ²⁵ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Parima bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi'; atha pacchā sambhavi'¹ ti. evaṃ² c'etaṃ³ bhikkhave vacceati⁴. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'aham⁵ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivarāṇā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Panca p'aham bhikkhave nivarane sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nivarāṇānam? Tīpi duccharitāni ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tīpi p'aham bhikkhave duccharitāni sāhārāni⁶ vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīppam duccharitānam? Indriyāsamvarā⁷ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁸ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁹ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃ? Ayoniso-manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Ayoniso-manasikāram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro ayoniso-manasikāraṃ? Assaddhiyaṃ¹⁰ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Assaddhiyam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃ? Asaddhammasavanan¹¹ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasatanam paripūreti, asaddhammasatanam paripūram assaddhiyam paripūreti, assaddhiyam paripūram ayoniso-manasikāram paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro asatāsampajañnam paripūreti, asatāsampajañnam paripūram

¹ T. M. na hosi; M. hoti.

² M. Ph. samabhi²

³ T. evam eva kho tam.

⁴ Ph. na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāham throughout.

⁶ T. M. insert evam.

⁷ M. M. indriya-asam; T. M. indriyasam⁷ throughout.

⁸ T. asatā⁸ ⁹ T. asatā⁹

¹⁰ M. Ph. asa¹⁰ throughout.

¹¹ S. asavanam throughout.

indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tñi duccaritāni paripūreti, tñi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivaranaṃ paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjaya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullapbūsitake deve vassante deva¹ galagalāyante² taṃ udakam yathā-ninnam pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākha³ paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁵ paripūrā mahāsubbhe⁶ paripūrenti, mahāsubbha⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁷ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁸ sāgarasā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri; evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram assaddhiyam paripūreti, assaddhiyam paripūram ayoniso-manasikāram paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro asātasampajāññaṃ paripūreti, asātasampajāññaṃ paripūram indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tñi duccaritāni paripūreti, tñi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivaranaṃ paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjaya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim⁹ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiya¹⁰? Satta bojjhaṅgā ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Satta p'aham bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ¹¹? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ, Cattāro p'aham bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṇaṃ¹²? Tñi duccaritāni

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gala^o; M. galagal^o.

² Ph. "sākhaṇaṃ."

³ M. kusumbhe; S. kussubbhe; M. Ph. kusumbhe.

⁴ M. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā; M. Ph. kusumbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. "sumbhe." ⁶ M. Ph. "sumbhaṃ."

⁷ M. T. M. samuddaṃ; Ph. samudda.

⁸ Ph. "samudda; omitted by T. M. M., ⁹ T. "ttam."

ti 'ssa vacanyam. Tīṇi p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sā-
hārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tippam sucari-
tānam? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacanyam. Indriyasam-
varam p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram.
Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa
vacanyam. Satisampajaññaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram
vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa?
Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanyam. Yonisomanasikāram
p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko
cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacanyam.
Saddham p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhā-
ram. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanam ti 'ssa
vacanyam. Saddhammasavanam p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhā-
ram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro saddhammasa-
vanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanyam.

5. Ihi kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddham-
masavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūram
saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram
paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ
paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūram indriyasamvaram
paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripū-
reti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne pari-
pūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge
paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ pari-
pūrenti.

Evam etisā vijjāvimuttiya ahāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūrā.

6. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake
deve vassante deve galagalāyante¹ tam² udakam yathā-
ninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasakha pari-
pūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasakha paripūrā kusubbhe³
paripūrenti, kusubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahākusubbhe⁵ paripūrenti,
mahākusubbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo⁷ paripūrenti, kunnadiyo
paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gala²; M. galaga³ and so always.

² omitted by T. M.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhe; T. kasubbhe; S. kusubbhe.

⁴ M. Ph. kusumbhā; T. kasubbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. *sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. *sumbhā.

mahāsamuddam¹ sāgaram paripūrenti; evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajāñnam paripūreti, satisampajāñnam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṭṭi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṭṭi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipatṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipatṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evaṃ etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavatapaṭṭhāya⁴ 'to pubbe bhavatapaṭṭhā nāhoṣi', attha pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evaṃ e'etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Attha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayaṃ bhavatapaṭṭhā' ti. Bhavatapaṭṭham p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro bhavatapaṭṭhāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Avijjam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivaranaṃ ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Pañca p'aham bhikkhave nivarane⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nivarapanam? Tini duccaritaṃ ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Tini p'aham bhikkhave duccaritaṃ sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tinnam duccaritanam? Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajāñnam ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Asatāsampajāñnam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no

¹ M. T. M., samuddam; Ph. M., samudda.

² Ph. mahāsamudda. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. na hoti; M., na hoṣi. ⁵ M. Ph. samabhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. put n^o after pañca.

anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃsa? Ayonisoma-
nasikāro ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'aham
bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro
ayonisomanasikāraṃsa? Asaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ.
Asaddhiyaṃ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anā-
hāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃsa? Asaddhammasavanam
ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave
sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhamma-
savanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asad-
dhammasavanam paripureti, asaddhammasavanam pari-
pūram assaddhiyaṃ paripureti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūram
ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripureti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro
asatāsampajaññaṃ paripureti, asatāsampajañnam paripūram
indriyāsamvaram paripureti, indriyāsamvaro paripūro tñi
duccaritaṇi paripureti, tñi duccaritaṇi paripūraṇi pañca
nivarane paripureti, pañca nivarapā paripūrā avijjā
paripureti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripureti.

Evam etissa' bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake
deve vassante deve galagalayante taṃ udakam yathāninaṃ
pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākha paripureti,
pabbatakandarapadarasākha paripūrā kussubbhe¹ paripū-
renti, kussubbhā² paripūrā mahāsobbhe³ paripūrenti, mahā-
sobbhā⁴ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo pari-
pūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā
mahāsamuddaṃ⁵ sāgarāṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahā-
samuddassa⁶ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri;
evam eva tke bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asad-
dhammasavanam paripureti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram

¹ M. etissāya; Ph. etassa; T. M. etassa.

² M. Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M. Ph. *sumbhe; S. *kuaubbhe.

⁵ M. Ph. *sumbhā; S. *kusubbhā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M. M. samuddaṃ.

⁷ Ph. *samudda.

assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivarane paripūrā avijjā paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissa bhavataṇhāya ahāro hoti, eva ca paripūri.

4. Vijjavinuttim p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjavinuttiya? Satta bojjhaṅga ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'āhaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ? Cattāro satipatthāna ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro p'āhaṃ bhikkhave satipatthāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catummaṃ satipatthānaṇaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tiṇi p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhāraṇi vadāmi, no anāhāraṇi. Ko cāhāro tiṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriyasamvaraṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṇaṃ? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāraṇaṃ? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhammasavanaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanaṇaṃ? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipatthāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipatthānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge

paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakam yathāninnam parattamānam¹ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsubbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam⁶ sāgaram paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamūsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti⁷, saddhammasavanam paripūrāṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajañnam paripūreti, satisampajañnam paripūrāṃ indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tpi sucaritāni paripūreti, tpi sucaritāni paripūrāṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nittāgata¹, sabbe te dīṭṭhi-sampannā. Tesam² dīṭṭhisampannānam³ pañcannam⁴ idha nittā, pañcannam idha vihāya nittā. Katamesam pañcannam idha nittā?

¹ M. *continues*: pa : evam etassa mahāsamuddassa.

² Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. *sumbhe; S. *kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. *sumbhā; S. *kusubbhā. * Ph. T. sammuddam.

⁶ M. *continues*: pa : Evam etissā.

⁷ S. nittāṃ gata; T. M₂, M₃, nittāgata throughout.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ omitted by T. M₂, M₃; M₂ omits also idha nittā.

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa¹, kolamkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiassa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihaya nīṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa², sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa, uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihaya nīṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīṭṭhagatā, sabbe te diṭṭhi-sampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihaya nīṭhā ti.

LXIV.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha³ vihaya⁴ nīṭhā⁵. Katamesaṃ⁶ pañcannaṃ⁷ idha nīṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolamkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiassa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha⁸ nīṭhā⁹. Katamesaṃ¹⁰ pañcannaṃ¹¹ idha vihaya nīṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa¹², uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmino¹³: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihaya nīṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihaya nīṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhese viharati Nālakagāmake¹. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni² paribbājako

¹ S. "ttun para" *always*. ² T. samkh³

³ is wanting in Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₁.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. aganiṭṭha⁸

⁸ T.M. Nalagāmake; M₂ nāma gāmake. ⁹ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi¹, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Sāmañḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kin⁴ dukkhaṃ⁵ ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā; anabhinibbatti sukha.

Abhinibbattiya āvuso sati idam dukkhaṃ paṭīkaṅkhaṃ: sitaṃ uḥaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisaṃphasso daṇḍasaṃphasso satthasaṃphasso⁶ ātī pi naṃ⁷ mitta pi⁸ saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ roseti⁹.

Abhinibbattiya āvuso sati idam dukkhaṃ paṭīkaṅkhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiya¹⁰ āvuso sati idam sukhaṃ¹¹ paṭīkaṅkhaṃ: na sitaṃ na uḥaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisaṃphasso na daṇḍasaṃphasso na¹² satthasaṃphasso¹³ ātī pi naṃ¹⁴ mitta pi¹⁵ saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ na roseti.

Anabhinibbattiya¹⁶ āvuso sati idam sukhaṃ¹⁷ paṭīkaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake¹⁸. Atha kho Sāmañḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe¹⁹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Sāmañḍakāni²⁰ paribbājako āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe²¹ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. Ph. sārā² throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmañḍako.

⁴ omitted by T. M., M.

⁵ M. T. M., satta⁵.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhaṃti rosemāgarāyenti na, and it omits the following phrase; M., M., have dukkhaṃti roseti.

⁹ M., abhi⁹ . . . T. M., dukkhaṃ.

¹⁰ omitted by M.; M. T. satta¹⁰.

¹¹ M., M., na anabhi¹¹; T. na danabhi¹¹ (sic).

¹² T. M., M., dukkhaṃ. ¹³ T. M., M., Nālakagāmake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ Ph. 'kā.

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye sukham kin dukkham' ti?

2. Anabhiratī kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye' dukkhā, akhiratī sukhā.

Anabhiratīyā āvuso sati idam dukkham patikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātāṃ nādhigacchati, thito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno² pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato³ pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato⁴ pi . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumaññhagato pi sukham sātāṃ nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratīyā āvuso sati idam dukkham patikaṅkham.

3. Abhiratīyā⁵ āvuso sati idam sukham patikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātāṃ adhigacchati⁶, thito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato pi . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumaññhagato pi sukham sātāṃ adhigacchati.

Abhiratīyā āvuso sati idam sukham patikaṅkham ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim⁷ yena Nalakapānam⁸ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nalakapāne⁹ viharati Palasavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah¹⁰ uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattim bhikkhū¹¹ dhammiya kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tugghabhūtaṃ tugghabhūtaṃ¹² bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigata-tiṇnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu tam¹³

¹ Ph. vinaye. ² M. sāno.

³ omitted by T. M. ⁴ T. M. anabhi⁵

⁵ T. gacchati; M. uddhi⁶ adhi⁷ ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. M. Nal⁸; T. Nalaka⁹

⁸ M. Ph. bhikkhūnam. ⁹ omitted by M. M.

¹⁰ T. nam; M. paṭibhannaṃ for paṭi¹¹ tam.

Sariputta bhikkhunaṃ dhammikathā¹; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati², tam ahaṃ ayamissāmi³ ti. 'Evaṃ bhāto' ti kho āyasmā Sariputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catuggaṃ⁴ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dukkhiṇena passena sithaseyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasma Sariputto bhikkhū amantesi: — Avuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sariputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sariputto etad avoca:—

3. Yassa kassaci avuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . pañña natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁶ yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁷. Seyyathā pi avuso kalapakkhe⁸ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat⁹ eva vanuena, hāyati mandsena; hāyati abhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evaṃ eva kho avuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . pañña natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁶ yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁷. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, aliriko purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, anottappi purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, kusito purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, duppanno purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, kodhano⁸ purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, upanāhi purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, micchaditṭhiko purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci avuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . .⁸ ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . .

¹ M. dhamma²; M. dhammiya k³ ⁴ T. M. M. agi⁵

² T. M. M. catuggaṃ. ³ M. 've.

⁴ S. parihaṇi. ⁵ S. vuddhi.

⁶ M. S. kalā⁷; M. 'pakkhe 'va.

⁷ missing in T. down to Yassa kassaci.

⁸ T. M. M. pe.

paññā atthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihaṇi². Seyyathā pi āvuso jumbhapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddhāt⁴ eva vappena, vaddhati maṇḍalena, vaddhati ābhāya, vaddhati arohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalessu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihaṇi⁶. Saddhō purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, āraaddhaviriyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anupanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammāditthiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti⁷.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya⁸ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:—

Sadhu sādhu⁹ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāmi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹¹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat¹² eva vappena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati arohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu . . . pe¹³ . . . paññā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa¹⁴ yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S. vuddhī. ² M. Ph. S. pari¹

³ T. pupha². ⁴ S. vuddhi; M. Ph. pāripuri.

⁵ S. pari³ throughout; M. Ph. pari⁴ and pari⁵

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ T. paccupatthāya. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ S. vuddhi throughout. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kāla⁶

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² S. pe = Assaddho; Ph. Assaddho; M. tassa yā r⁷ vā di⁸ vā | la | no vuddhi.

vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappi . . . kusito . . . dup-paṇño . . . kodhano . . . upanāhi . . . pāpiccho . . . pā-pamitto . . . micchādittthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇa atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juphapakkhe¹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat² eva vappena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati abhāya, vaḍḍhati arohaparināhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇa atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparīhānam etaṃ, hiri-mā . . . ottappi³ . . . araddhaviṛiyo . . . paṇṇavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhi . . . appiccho . . . kalyānamitto . . . sammādittthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparīhānam etaṃ ti.

LXVIII.

1. Elam samayam Bhagavā Nalakapāne¹ viharati Pāla-savana. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah² upo-sathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisīdno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-ā-eva³ rattiṃ⁴ bhikkhū⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahameetvā tu-ṭṭhātāṃ tuḍḍhātāṃ⁶ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā ayaśmantam Sāriputtaṃ amāntesi⁷ vigatathīmaniddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhat⁸ tam Sāriputta bhik-

¹ T. pūma¹ * Ph. continues; pe² sammādittthiko.

² T. M. M. Nalaka³ * omitted by T.

³ M. ratti. * Ph. bhikkhūnam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M., * T. pari⁵

khūṇaṃ dhammikathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ
 āyamiṣāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto
 Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catuggunam¹
 saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena² passema sīhasēyyaṃ
 kappesi paḍe paḍaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-
 sāṇhaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi³: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu,
 hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . sotāva-
 dhanam natthi . . . dhammadhārava natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā
 natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo
 natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgaccha-
 ti, hāmi⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.
 Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁶ candassa yā ratti vā divaso
 vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vappena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati
 ābhāya, hāyati ārohaparināhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa
 kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . .
 ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi . . .
 sotāvadhanam⁷ natthi⁸ . . . dhammadhārava natthi . . .
 atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti
 natthi⁹ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa
 yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāmi yeva paṭikaṅkha
 kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu,
 hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā
 atthi . . . sotāvadhanam atthi . . . dhammadhārava atthi
 . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti
 atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā
 ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha
 kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi. Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T. catuggunam; M. M. catuggunam.

² T. pada³ ⁴ T. M. M. continue; Yassa kassaci.

⁵ M. ve. ⁶ M. Ph. parihaṇi.

⁷ M. S. kāla⁸ ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M. add avadhānam natthi.

jūhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddha¹ eva vaṇṇena, vaddhati maṇḍalena, vaddhati abhaya, vaddhati ārohaparipāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu², hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . pañña atthi . . . sotāvadhanam atthi . . . dhammadhārana atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihanti ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . pañña natthi . . . sotāvadhanam natthi . . . dhammadhārana natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kalapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, haya⁴ eva vaṇṇena, hayaṭi maṇḍalena, hayaṭi abhaya, hayaṭi ārohaparipāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe⁵ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . sotāvadhanam atthi . . . dhammadhārana atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihanti. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta jūhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddha¹ eva

¹ M. continues: pa | appamādo.

² M. S. kaṭṭha³ M. Ph. pa.

vaggena, vadḍhati maṇḍalena, vadḍhati ābhaya, vadḍhati ārohaparināhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹ . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālayaṃ sammisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyutta viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahamattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ aspakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ hatthikathaṃ yānākathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamākathaṃ nagarakathaṃ jana-pada-kathaṃ itthikathaṃ² sarakathaṃ³ visikkakathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ pubhapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ⁴ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti⁵ va⁶ ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sīyandhasamayaṃ paṭisallāna vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathaya sammisinnā, kā ca pana ve antarākatha vippakata⁷ ti? 'Idha mayaṃ bhante pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālayaṃ sammisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyutta viharāma, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti⁹ va¹⁰ ti. 'Na kho pan' etaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṇi

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. add purisakathaṃ.

³ M. Ph. sura⁴ ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. T. M. M. 'kathā. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M. tam instead of pan' etaṃ.

kalaputtanam saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānam,
yup tume anekavihāram tiracchānakatham anuyutta vi-
hareyyatha², seyyathidam rājakatham corakatham mahā-
mattakatham sennakatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham
annakatham panakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham
mulakatham gandhakatham natikatham yanakatham gama-
katham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthu-
katham³ sarakatham⁴ visikkhakatham kumbhatthānakatham
pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samud-
dakkhāyikam iti bhavābhavakatham iti vā. Dasa yimāni⁵
bhikkhave kathavatthāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchakathā⁶ santutthikathā pavivekekathā⁷ asā-
saggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā
paṇṇakathā vimuttikathā vimuttināpadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathavatthāni.

4. Imesam ce tume bhikkhave dasamam kathavattha-
nam⁸ upādāyupādāya⁹ katham¹⁰ kathyeyya¹¹, imesam pi
candimasuriyanam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubha-
vānam tejass¹² tejam¹³ pariyādiyeyya¹⁴, ko pana vādo
añnatitthiyanam¹⁵ paribbajakānam¹⁶ ti.

LXX.¹

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsamsāni¹⁷ thānāni. Kata-
māni dasa?

¹ M. saddhāya; omitted by M₂. ² T. 'yyatha.

³ M. adda purisakatham. ⁴ M. Ph. surā².

⁵ T. M. imāni.

⁶ T. M₂. M₁ have seyyathidam before appiccha².

⁷ T. dviveka². ⁸ T. 'na. ⁹ T. upādāya.

¹⁰ T. M₂. M. kathā.

¹¹ M₂. M. bhāseyyatha; T. bhāseyyatha. ¹² M₁ tejass.

¹³ T. M₂. M₁ add samānabrāhmanānam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX, putting pe (M. la; Ph. pa) after mahāmattakatham; M. Ph. have ti after iti vā and continue: Dasa yimāni, whereas S. repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after corakatham in the first place and after rājakatham at the repetition. ¹⁵ T. pa² and pa².

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiecho hoti appiechakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Appiecho¹ bhikkhu appiechakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca asamsaṭṭho hoti asamsaṭṭhakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Asamsaṭṭho bhikkhu asamsaṭṭhakathaṃ³ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viṛiyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viṛiyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca paññasampanno hoti paññasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Paññasampanno bhikkhu paññasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttiñāḍa-dassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāḍa-dassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttiñāḍa-dassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāḍa-dassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ thānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dāsa pāmasāni thānāni ti.

Yamakavaggo⁴ suttamo⁵.

Tatr⁶ uddānam:

¹ S. adds *ca, and so in every similar case.*

² M. Ph. S. *asamsaṭṭha*. ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *duṭṭiyo*. ⁵ S. *tass*.

Avijjā taphā niṭṭha ca avecca¹ dve sukhāni ca
Nalakaṇṇa² dve vutta³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶.

LXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassomū. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sampannasīla bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti-
mokkha, patimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragoca-
rasampannā, anumātesu⁹ rajjesu bhayaḍḍavino¹⁰ samā-
daya sikkhatha sikkhapadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhū 'sabrāhmacārināṃ piyo e'assam manāpo ca¹¹ garu
ca bhāvanīyo ca¹² ti, silesvev¹³ assa paripūrakāri¹⁴ ajjhataṃ
cetosamatham anuyutto anirakatajjhāno¹⁵ vipassanāya sam-
annāgato brūhetā sammāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhū 'lābhi assam civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānam' ti, silesvev¹⁶ assa paripūrakāri
ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirakatajjhāno vipassa-
nāya sammānāgato brūhetā sammāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya
ce bhikkhave bhikkhū 'yesāham paribbuḡjāmi civarapiṇḍa-
pātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tesam
te¹⁷ kārā mahapphala assu mahānisamsā¹⁸ ti, silesvev¹⁹ assa
... pe²⁰ ... brūhetā sammāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce

¹ M. M. ave.

² S. nena; T. kampana; M. kampeṇa; M. katame pana.

³ M. vutta; S. ca. ⁴ T. vatthukathā; T. M. M. kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. dve. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M. vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. anu¹⁰ ¹¹ S. vi.

¹² omitted by Ph. ¹³ M. S. paripari¹⁴ always.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'ajjhāno; M. 'ajjāno throughout; T. 'thajjhāno.

¹⁶ Ph. vo. ¹⁷ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me' petā nātisāhita kālakata¹ pasannacitta² anussaranti, tesam tam mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisamsa³ ti, silesvev⁴ assa . . . pe⁵ . . . brūheta suññāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuttho assaṃ itaritaracivarapudapātusenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti, silesvev⁶ assa . . . pe⁷ . . . brūheta suññāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assaṃ sitassa aṇhassa jighacchāya⁸ pipāsāya damasamakasavātātapasirimsapapasamphassānaṃ⁹ durattānaṃ durāṭatānaṃ vacanopathānaṃ uppaṇānaṃ siririkaṇaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ¹⁰ kharānaṃ¹¹ katukānaṃ aṣṭānaṃ¹² amanāpanaṃ pāṇabarānaṃ adhivāsakujātiko¹³ assa¹⁴ ti, silesvev¹⁵ assa . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brūheta suññāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho¹⁷ assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati¹⁸ saheyya, uppannaṃ aratirattim¹⁹ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya²⁰ vihareyya²¹ ti, silesvev²² assa . . . pe²³ . . . brūheta suññāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayaabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayaabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya²⁴ vihareyya²⁵ ti, silesvev²⁶ assa . . . pe²⁷ . . . brūheta suññāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ²⁸ dīṭṭha-dhammasakkhavihāraṇaṃ nikamalābhi assaṃ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi²⁹ ti, silesvev³⁰ assa . . . pe³¹ . . . brūheta suññāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'asavaṇaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ oetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. kālakuta.

³ T. paṇṇā cittaṃ.

⁴ T. M₁, M₂ add paripurakari; M. omits pe.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁶ M. di.

⁷ M. "sirina"; M. "sarisapa"; Ph. "sarisappa".

⁸ M. tibbānaṃ. ⁹ T. M₂ asa; S. sā.

¹⁰ T. "vāsimka"; M₂ "vasika".

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂, M₃, S.

¹² Ph. aratīsaḥo. ¹³ Ph. T. M₂, M₃ aratī.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₂, M₃ aratim. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₂, S.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ¹⁷ S. abhi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂, S.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatva upasampajja vihareyyan¹ ti, olesse² assa paripūrakāri ajjhattam cetosamatham anuyutto anirakatajjhāma vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgāraṇam.

Sampamasila bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkha, pātimokkhasamvarasamyutā viharatha acāragocārasampannā, anumattesa³ vajesu bhayadassavino⁴ samādāya sikkhātha sikkhāpadesa ti itī yan taṃ vuttam⁵, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgarasālāyam sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim āyasmata ca Cālana⁶ āyasmata ca Upacālana⁷ āyasmata ca Kakkatena⁸ āyasmata ca Kalimbhena⁹ āyasmata ca Nikatena¹⁰ āyasmata ca Kaṭimsahena¹¹ aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññāta abhiññāta Licchavi bhadrehi¹² bhadrehi¹³ yānehi carapurāya¹⁴ uccasaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantānaṃ etad abosi¹⁵ ime kho sambahulā abhiññāta abhiññāta Licchavi bhadrehi¹⁶ bhadrehi¹⁷ yānehi carapurāya¹⁸ uccasaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakantaka kho pana jhāna¹⁹ vuttā²⁰ Bhagavatā; yan nūna mayam yena Gosiṅgasalavanulāyo²¹

¹ S. ann² ² S. "vi. ³ M. vuttan ti (end).

⁴ S. Pa° and Upapa° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. Kukku° throughout.

⁶ T. M. Ka° throughout; M. Kalimmena.

⁷ T. M. Katena. ⁸ T. Kaṭimsasahena; M. Kaṭimsahena.

⁹ T. M. bhaddhehi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. parapurāya; M. capurāya; S. paramparāya throughout.

¹¹ T. ne carapurapurāya (sic).

¹² T. jhānapattā; M. jhānaputtā. ¹³ T. "dayo.

ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appakinnā' phāsu vihareyyāma' ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto¹ yena Gosīṅgasālavannadāyo ten' upasaṅkamissa. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi 'kaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kaṃ Upacālo, kaṃ Kakkāṭo, kaṃ Kajjimbho, kaṃ Nikāṭo², kaṃ Kaṭṭissaho³, kaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā savakā gata' ti? 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānaṃ etad ahoṃ: ime kho sambhūta abhinna⁴ abhinna⁴ Lāchavi bhaddrehi⁵ bhaddrehi⁵ yānehi carapuraya accasaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanīya; sadda-kantakā kho pana⁶ jhānā vuttā⁷ Bhagavatā; yaṃ nūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavannadāyo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁸, tattha mayam appasaddā⁹ appakinnā phāsu vihareyyāma¹⁰ ti. Atha kho te¹¹ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavannadāyo ten' upasaṅkamissa. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti' ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave. Yathā te¹² mahāsāvaka summa¹³ vyākaramānā¹⁴ vyākareyyum. Sāddakantakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa śīme bhikkhave kantakā. Katame dasa?

5. Pavivekāraṇassa saṅganikāraṇatā kantako. Asubhanimittānuyogam¹⁵ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁶ kantako. Indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanam kantako. Brahmācariyassa mātagāmapavicāro¹⁷ kantako. Paṭha-

¹ M. Ph. appaⁿ throughout.

² M. inserts *la*. Ph. *pa*.

³ Ph. Nigāṭo; T. M. omit *kaṃ* Ni^o.

⁴ M. *Kali*.² T. M. *bhaddrehi*.

⁵ omitted by M. S.

⁶ T. *vuttā*.⁸ T. *yyama*.

⁷ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. *bhante*; T. M. *bhante* 'va.

¹² M. *byākamonā* (*sic*); Ph. *byākaranam*.

¹³ T. *nimittānuyogam*.

¹⁴ T. *subhāyoganimittānuyogā*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *gāmopavicāro*; S. *upacāro*.

massa jhānassa¹ siddo kappako. Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kappako². Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kappako⁴. Catutthassa jhānassa assāpasaṁsā kappako⁵. Saññavedayitānirodhasamāpattiya⁶ sañña ca vedanā ca kappako⁷. Rāgo kappako. Doso kappako. Moho⁸ kappako⁹.

Akanta¹⁰ bhikkhave viharatha, nikkanta¹¹ bhikkhave viharatha. akantakanikkanta¹² bhikkhave viharatha. Akanta¹³ bhikkhave arahanto¹⁴, nikkanta¹⁵ bhikkhave arahanto¹⁶, akantakanikkanta¹⁷ bhikkhave arahanto ti¹⁸.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yims¹⁹ bhikkhave dhammā ittha kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame daza?

2. Bhoga²⁰ ittha kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Vanno ittho kanto manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Arogyam ittham kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Silāni²¹ itthāni kanta manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmim. Brahmācariyam ittham kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Mittā ittha kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Bāhusaccaṃ ittham kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Paṇṇā ittha kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Dhammā²² ittha kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Sagga²³ ittha kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

¹ T. *continues*: vitakkavicāra-kantako (sic) catutthassa and so on. ² M. Ph. S. 'kā.

³ M. M. omit this phrase. ⁴ M. S. 'kā.

⁵ T. 'nirodham sama'; S. 'nirodham upattiya'.

⁶ S. 'kā. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. S. omit this phrase.

⁹ M. Ph. omit this phrase; M. has nikkanta bh' vi'.

¹⁰ T. akantakanikkanta; S. akanta nikkanta.

¹¹ M. Ph. viharatha.

¹² M. Ph. akanta; S. omits this phrase.

¹³ M. adds bhikkhave arah'. Ph. nikkanta bh' arah'.

¹⁴ T. M. M. S. 'kā n' ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T. M. ime. ¹⁷ T. M. M. labhā.

¹⁸ Ph. sīla; M. T. M. M. sīlam. ¹⁹ S. dhammo.

²⁰ Ph. magga; S. satta and so always.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kanta manāpā dullabhā lokasmin.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin dasa dhammā paripanthā². —

4. Alassaṃ³ anutthānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paripantho. Amaḍḍana⁴ avibhūsaṇa vappassa⁵ paripantho⁶. Asappāyakiriya ārogyassa paripantho. Papamittata sīlānaṃ paripantho. Indriyasamvara⁷ brahmacariyassa paripantho. Visamvādāna mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa paripantho. Asussusa⁸ aparipucchā paññāya paripantho. Ananyogo apaccavekkhanā⁹ dhammānaṃ paripantho. Micchāpaṭipatti saḍḍānaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin dasa dhammā ahārā¹⁰. —

6. Anālassaṃ¹¹ utthānaṃ¹² bhogaṇaṃ ahāro. Maḍḍanā vibhūsaṇa vappassa¹³ ahāro. Sappāyakiriya ārogyassa ahāro. Kalyāṇamittata sīlānaṃ ahāro. Indriyasamvaro brahmacariyassa ahāro. Avisamvādāna mittānaṃ ahāro. Sajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa ahāro. Sussusa¹⁴ paripucchā paññāya ahāro. Anyogo paccavekkhanā¹⁵ dhammānaṃ ahāro. Sammāpaṭipatti saḍḍānaṃ ahāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin ime dasa dhammā ahārā ti.

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase.

² M. Ph. paribandhā, and so throughout.

³ M. Ph. alasyaṃ throughout.

⁴ S. omits all from Amaḍḍana to Asajjhāya.

⁵ T. vanna⁶ * M. indriya-asaggaro; T. M. indriyasam⁷.

⁶ T. assu⁸ * M. M. "nā; T. apaccavekkhamānā.

⁷ T. M. anālyassaṃ.

⁸ all MSS. etc. S. put utthā before anā.

⁹ T. M. M. "nā.

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyaya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādayi ca hoti varādayi kāyassa¹. Katamelihi dasahi?

2. Khettavattūhi² vaḍḍhati, dhanadhammāna vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakāraporiṣehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, vaddhaya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paṇūyā vaḍḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyaya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādayi ca hoti varādayi kāyassa ti.

Dhanena dhammāna ca yo 'dha³ vaḍḍhati
 puttēhi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
 sabbhogarū⁴ hoti yasassi pajito
 natthi mittēhi atho pi rajubhi⁵.
 Saddhaya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati
 paṇūyā cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ,
 so tādāso sappuriso vicakkhano
 diṭṭh' eva dhamme ubbhayaṃ vaḍḍhati ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavanā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivasitvā pattaetvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā¹ pahiṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yena āyasmā Anando ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ abhiyaditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ etad avoca:—

2. Kathamkātha² nāmāyaṃ bhante Ananda Bhagavatā

¹ T. *adda* bheda. ² T. M. M. *nā*. ³ T. *inserts* na.

⁴ S. *so* bhagavā. ⁵ T. M. M. *rajuhi*.

⁶ M. M. N. *kathamkāthaṃ*.

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nama brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyam? Pita me bhante Purano¹ brahmacāri ahosi² ācārī³ virato methuna gāmadhammā. So kalakato⁴ Bhagavata vyakato⁵ sakadāgami⁶ sutto⁷ Tusita⁸ kāyam⁹ upapanno¹⁰ ti. Petta¹¹ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kalakato Bhagavata vyakato¹² sakadāgami¹³ sutto¹⁴ Tusita¹⁵ kāyam¹⁶ upapanno¹⁷ ti. Kathamkathā¹⁸ namāyam bhante Ananda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nama brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyam ti? 'Evam¹⁹ kho pan' etam²⁰ bhagini Bhagavata vyakatan²¹ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Anando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gaheṭvā utthāyāseṇā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasma Anando pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasma Anando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha²² bhante pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaccivaram adāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīlī²³. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yena²⁴ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhante²⁵ Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca: Kathamkathā²⁶ namāyam bhante Ananda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph. Pū; T. M., M. "no. ² M. Ph. hoti.

³ T. ācārīcārī; M. Ph. ānācārī; M., ācārā; M., ācārī.

⁴ M. Ph. kalamk² throughout.

⁵ T. santo; M. Ph. patto. ⁶ Ph. Tusita²; M. Tussita².

⁷ T. M., M., S. uppanno throughout.

⁸ S. pitu; M., petapitā; M. Ph. pitāmaḥ for pettā piyo.

⁹ M. Ph. patto.

¹⁰ M. M., kathamkatham; T. M., katham.

¹¹ S. adda eva; M., omits eva. ¹² T. M., pana tam.

¹³ M., idha. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M., S., S. "di.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. T. M., M., kathamkatham.

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pita me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacāri ahosi ārācāri² virato methunā gamadhama, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kayam⁵ upapanno⁶ ti Petta⁷ piyo⁸ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahosi sadārasan-tuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ⁴ kayam⁵ upapanno⁶ ti Kathaṃkathā⁹ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ vutte aham bhante Migasūlaṃ upāsikaṃ etaṃ avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākataṃ¹¹ ti.

Ka¹² c' Ānanda Migasūla upāsika hāla ayyatta ambhaka¹³ ambhakapaṇṇā¹⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparepariya¹⁵ nāpe¹⁶!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggala santo saṃvijjamaṇa loka-smiṇ. Katame dasa?

1. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṇ dussilyaṃ¹⁷ apariseyya¹⁸ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akutaṃ hoti, bahusaccena pi akutaṃ¹⁹ hoti²⁰, diṭṭhiyā pi appativuddham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ²¹ pi²² vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānaya paveti no vīsesaya, haṇagāmi yeva²³ hoti no vīsesagāmi.

5. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti.

¹ M. Pu¹; T. M., "no." ² M. Ph. anācāri; M., acāra.

³ M. Ph. patto. ⁴ M. Tusita.

⁵ M. Ph. pitāmaḥa.

⁶ M. T. M., M. kathamkatham.

⁷ M., kim. ⁸ M. appaka; Ph. ammaḥa; S. andhaka.

⁹ M. appaka; Ph. appa; S. andhaka.

¹⁰ T. M., S. "puggala; T. M., M., S. "pariya."

¹¹ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M., M. dussilam throughout.

¹² T. apariseyya. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ M., sama; S. sama; T. samāsakam.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M., M.

¹⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M., r-eva.

yatth' assa tam dussilyam¹ aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti; bahusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppatividdham² hoti, samāyikam³ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarauā visesaya parehi no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamānika⁵ pamānanti⁶; imassāpi⁷ te 'va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasma nesaṃ¹⁰ eko hino eko paṇito¹¹ ti? Tam hi tesam¹² Ānanda hoti digharrattam ahitaya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvayam¹³ puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim pañhavimuttim yathābhūtam pajanāti, yatth' assa tam dussilyam¹⁴ aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bahusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppatividdham¹⁵ hoti, samāyikam¹⁶ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amnā purimena puggalena abhikkantatara ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam hi¹⁷ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto¹⁸ nibbhatī. Tad anantaram¹⁹ ko jāneyya²⁰ aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānika²¹ ahuvattha²², mā puggalesu pamānam gaphittha²³. Khaññati²⁴ h' Ānanda puggalo²⁵ puggalesu pamānam gaphanto, ahañ o' Ānanda²⁶ puggalesu pamānam gapheyyam²⁷, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

¹ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M₁ M₂ dussilam.

² M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ pati²

³ S. samā³; T. samā³; M₁ samā³ and samā³; M₂ samā³ and samā³

⁴ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₁ r-eva; M₂ r-evam.

⁵ T. M₁ M₂ nika.

⁶ T. pamānanti; M₁ M₂ pamānanti.

⁷ M. Ph. imassa pi. ⁸ omitted by M. T.

⁹ M₁ parassāpi; T. omits apa⁹ pi te dh⁹

¹⁰ T. M₁ M₂ tesam. ¹¹ T. M₁ nesaṃ.

¹² T. M₁ M₂ so 'yam.

¹³ M. dussilyam; M₁ dussilam; T. dussilasam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. ca. ¹⁵ T. dhammā¹⁵

¹⁶ T. M₁ M₂ ranam; M. Ph. tadantaram.

¹⁷ T. M₁ ja¹⁷ ¹⁸ T. āhu¹⁸ ¹⁹ T. M₁ gaphitvā; M₂ gahi.

²⁰ T. M₁ S. manñati; M₂ tasmā. ²¹ omitted by M. Ph.

²² M₁ vā for o' An²²; M₂ vā An²² ²³ T. M₁ yya; M₂ yya.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yattñ' assa tam¹ silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiya pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam² pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pareti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no viśesagāmi.

7. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yattñ' assa tam silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiya pi suppativeddham⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva⁶ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . ahañ c' Ānanda puggalesu paṇḍanam ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁹ hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yattñ' assa so rāgo apariseṇo nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiya pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁰ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pareti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹¹ hoti no viśesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yattñ' assa so rāgo apariseṇo nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiya pi suppativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam¹² pi vimuttim labhati. So

¹ T. M. *add* mūlam.

² S. *sāma*^o; T. M. *samā*^o; M. *sāmā*^o.

³ M. d-eva; Ph. *no*; T. M. M. *r-eva*.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M. M. *paṭi*^o, and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. *sāma*^o; T. M. *samā*^o; M. *samā*^o and *sāma*^o.

⁶ M. *add* paṇḍānika paṇḍanti. ⁷ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁸ M. Ph. *tippa*^o throughout.

⁹ M. d-eva; Ph. *no*; T. M. *r-eva*.

¹⁰ T. S. *sāma*^o; M. *samā*^o.

kāyassa bheda parammarupā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggaleṃ paṃṣaṃ ganheyyaṃ, yo vā pañ' assa mādiso.

10. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-
jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sa-
vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti,
diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim
na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā hānāya pa-
reti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁶ hoti no viśesagāmi.

11. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti,
tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,
yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sa-
vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi
suppativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim labhati. So
kāyassa bheda parammarupā viśesāya pareti no hānāya,
viśesagāmi yeva⁸ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ahañ c'¹¹ Ānanda pugga-
leṃ paṃṣaṃ ganheyyaṃ, yo vā pañ' assa mādiso.

12. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti,
tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-
jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa
savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti,
diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam¹² pi vimuttim
na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā hānāya pa-
reti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹³ hoti no viśesagāmi.

13. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti,
tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,
yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa
savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā

¹ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M. M. r-eva.

² M. Ph. add paṃṣaṃ paṃṣanti; T. M. M. add paṃṣaṃ.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M. M. va.

⁵ S. sāmā; T. samā.

⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M. r-eva; in T. M. is a blunder.

⁷ S. sāmā; M. samā.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ T. rya.

pi suppaṭṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttim labhati. So kayassa bheda parammarāṇā viśeṣsya parati no hānaya, viśeṣagami yeva² hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamaṇikā paṇinanti: 'imassāpi te 'va³ dhammā aparassāpi te 'va³ dhammā, kasmā nesaṃ eko hino eko paṇito' ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam alitthya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyama⁴ puggalo uddhato hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāsi, yatthi⁵ assa tam uddhaccaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bahusaaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiya pi suppaṭṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā puri-mena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam hi⁷ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbati. Tadanantarapa⁸ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathaga-tena? Tasmā ti⁹ h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamaṇikā alu-vattha, mā puggalesu pamaṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati¹⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo¹¹ puggalesu pamaṇam gaṇhanto, abha¹² c'¹³ Ānanda puggalesu pamaṇam gaṇheyyam¹⁴, yo vā paṇ' assu madiso.

Kā c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bala avyattā umbaka¹⁵ ambakapañña¹⁶ ko ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁷ āṇe!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samaṇagato abosi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samānagato abhaviṣṣa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gati¹⁸ pi aññassa. Yathārū-

¹ S. sāma¹

² M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M. r-eva; in T. M. is a blunder.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ S. sāma²; T. M. samā²

⁶ T. M. h' etam; M. Ph. c'; M. omits hi.

⁷ M. Ph. tadanantaraṃ; M. tadanantarānaṃ; T. M. add tam.

⁸ T. M. S. manñati; M. tasmā ti. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ T. M. M. vā. ¹¹ T. 'yya.

¹² M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhaka.

¹³ M. Ph. appakā; S. andhaka¹⁴

¹⁴ S. 'puggala paropariya¹⁵ ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya^c Ānanda paññāya Isidatto sammānāgato ahesi,
tathārupāya paññāya Purāṇo sammānāgato abhutarissa.
Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatin^a pi aññassa. Iti kho
Ānanda ime puggala ubhato² ekantaḥitnā³ ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo^a bhikkhave dhammā loke na samvijjeyyunt, na
Tathāgato loke appajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya². Ka-
tame tayo?

2. Jāti ca^a jarā ca^a maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho^a bhikkhave
tayo dhammā loke na samvijjeyyunt, na Tathāgato loke
appajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappa-
vedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya^a. Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā
Tathāgato loke appajjati araham sammāsambuddho, tasmā
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati^{2b}.

3. Tayo^{1c} bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim
pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam^a pahātum². Katame
tayo?

4. Rāgaṃ appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya,
ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim
pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam^a pahātum².

5. Tayo^{1c} bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ
pahātum dosaṃ pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkayadiṭṭhiṃ appahāya vicikiccham appahāya si-
labbataparāmasam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo
dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahā-
tum moham pahātum.

^a Ph. S. gati. ^a M. abho. ² S. ekanta^a.

^a M. Ph. S. add 'me.

² M., M., S. dippeyya; M. Ph. dibbeyya throughout.

^{2b} omitted by T. M., ² omitted by T. M.

^a T. M., M. ca; omitted by M. Ph.

^a T. M. uddipeyya. ^{2b} M. Ph. dibbati.

^{1c} M. Ph. add 'me, and so throughout.

7. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya-dittum paṭatūṃ vicikiccham paṭatūṃ silabbataparāmasam paṭatūṃ. Katame tāyo?

8. Ayoṇiso-manasikāram appahāya kummaggasevanam¹ appahāya cetaso imattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadittim paṭatūṃ vicikiccham paṭatūṃ silabbataparāmasam paṭatūṃ.

9. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoṇiso-manasikāram paṭatūṃ kummaggasevanam paṭatūṃ cetaso imattam paṭatūṃ. Katame tāyo?

10. Mutthasaccam appahāya asampajaññam appahāya cetaso vikkhepam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoṇiso-manasikāram paṭatūṃ kummaggasevanam paṭatūṃ cetaso imattam paṭatūṃ.

11. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutthasaccam paṭatūṃ asampajaññam paṭatūṃ cetaso vikkhepam paṭatūṃ. Katame tāyo?

12. Ariyānam adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutthasaccam paṭatūṃ asampajaññam paṭatūṃ cetaso vikkhepam paṭatūṃ.

13. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam paṭatūṃ ariyadhammam asotukamyatam paṭatūṃ upārambhacittatam⁷ paṭatūṃ. Katame tāyo?

14. Uddhaccam appahāya asamvaram appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam paṭatūṃ ariyadhammam asotukamyatam⁹ paṭatūṃ upārambhacittatam paṭatūṃ.

¹ M. Ph. kumagga^o *always*.

² T. adds cetaso vikkhepam and continues as in §. 10.

³ Ph. *kāmataṃ; T. *kammataṃ throughout.

⁴ T. M. M. *dhammasa. ⁵ M. only here *kāmataṃ.

⁶ T. *cittam. ⁷ T. *cittakam.

⁸ M. Ph. dussilyam; M. dussilam throughout.

⁹ T. *kamyakam.

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum. Katame tayo?

16. Assaddhiyaṃ¹ appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum.

17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

18. Anādariyaṃ appahāya dovaccassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. Katame tayo?

20. Ahirikaṃ² appahāya anottappaṃ appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum.

21. Ahiriko³ yaṃ bhikkhave anottappi pamatto⁴ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjaṃ⁵ pahātum⁶. So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam⁷ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakaṃyatam⁸ pahātum ariyadhammam⁹ asotukāmyatam¹⁰ pahātum upārambhacittatam¹¹ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo mutthasaccaṃ pahātum asampajāṇam pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ¹² pahātum. So vikkhitta-

¹ M. Ph. asa² throughout.

² T. M., M., anādariyaṃ.

³ T. M., M., pāpamitto.

⁴ omitted by T. M.,

⁵ Ph. here dussilyam.

⁶ T. henceforth⁷ kamyatam.

⁷ Ph. dhamme.

⁸ T. M., M., cittam.

⁹ Ph. vikkhattam; S. vikkhittacittatam.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso lnattam pahātum. So lmacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum alabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyaditthim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya alabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum alabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya³ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso lnattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum alabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso lnattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Mutthasaccam pahāya asampajāññam pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso lnattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyaditthim and so on as below.

² S. ve^o.

³ T. pahātum, then it continues: Katame tayo? Mutthasaccam and so on as in § 29.

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanākamyatāṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahāya upārambhacittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum.

31. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanākamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

32. Uddhaccaṃ pahāya asaṃvaram pahāya dussilyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanākamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum.

33. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

34. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

35. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

36. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovaccassatāṃ pahāya pāpamittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ. Katame tayo?

38. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum.

39. Hirima'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum. So kalyāṇamitto

samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. So āradhaviṛiyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussillyaṃ pahātum. So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakkamyaṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambha-cittataṃ pahātum. So anupārambha-citto samāno bhabbo mutṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asampajāññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevaṇaṃ pahātum cetaso huttaṃ pahātum. So alhu-citto samāno bhabbo sakkāyaditṭhiṃ pahātum vicikicchāṃ pahātum silabbataparamāsaṃ pahātum. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum mohaṃ pahātum. So¹ rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohaṃ pahāya bhabbo jatiṃ pahātum² jaraṃ pahātum³ maraṃ pahātum⁴ ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2. Dhamsi ca pagabbho ca tintino¹ ca mahagghaso ca luddo² ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā³ ca mutṭhasati ca necayiko⁴ ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamsi ca pagabbho ca tintino¹ ca mahagghaso ca luddo² ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā³ ca mutṭhasati ca necayiko⁴ ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. uillajjo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho.

⁵ M. dhiravito *erroneously* for ora⁶; Ph. oravitā; T. oramato; S. oravi; M. omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T. M. M. nerayiko; M. (Com.) nevāsiko ti nivasakaro.

⁷ T. oravikā; Ph. oravitā; S. oravi.

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigāṇṭhā¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Assaddhā² bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, dussīla bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, ahirika bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, anottappino bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, asappurisasambhuttino³ bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, attukkamsakaparavambhaka⁴ bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, sanditthiparamāsa⁵ ādhanagāhiduppaṭinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, kuhaka⁷ bhikkhave⁸ Nigāṇṭhā⁹, pāpiccha bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā, micchaditthika¹⁰ bhikkhave Nigāṇṭhā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigāṇṭhā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti¹ āghātam² bandhati³, 'anattham me carati' ti⁴ āghātam⁵ bandhati⁶, 'anattam me carissati' ti⁷ āghātam⁸ bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpasa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattam carissati' ti⁹ āghātam¹⁰ bandhati¹¹, 'appiyassa me amanāpasa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati' ti¹² āghātam¹³ bandhati, atthāne ca kuppati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūni ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapāṭiviniyā. Katame dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam

¹ Ph. Nigandhā throughout. ² M. Ph. M. asa²

³ T. asappurisasambhuttino; S. asappurisa³

⁴ M. Ph. attukkamsana⁴ ⁵ S. ⁵si.

⁶ T. ādhanagāhiduppaṭinissaggino.

⁷ omitted by T. M. M.

⁸ M. Ph. pāpamittā.

paṭivineti¹, 'anattam me carati, tam kut'ettha labbha' ti
 āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattam me carissati, tam kut'ettha
 labbha' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa
 anattam acari . . . anattam² carati . . . anattam³ ca-
 rissati, tam kut'ettha labbha' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appi-
 yassa me amanāpassa attam acari . . . attam carati
 . . . attam carissati, tam kut'ettha labbha' ti āghātam
 paṭivineti, attāhe ca na kuppati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātapāṭivinaya ti.

Akāṅkhavaggo⁴ attāhamo⁵.

Tatr⁶ uddānam:

Ākāṅkho⁷ kantako itthā vaddhi⁸ ca Migasālaya

Abhabbo⁹ c'eva¹⁰ kiko ca Nigantā dre¹¹ ca¹² vatthuni¹³ ti¹⁴.

LXXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gagga-
 rāya pokkharaniya¹⁵ tīre. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹⁶
 yena Bhagavā ten' uposaṅkami, uposaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno
 kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katihi nu
 kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vip-
 pammutto vimariyādikatena¹⁷ cetasā viharati' ti?

¹ M. 'vinayeti uluaya. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M. M. Bhikkhuvaggo; Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo. ⁵ S. tassa.

⁶ in T. M. M. the uddāna itself is missing.

⁷ M. Ph. vaddhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamaññāgo.

⁹ Ph. nava; S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthuni. ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² T. M. 'niyā.

¹³ S. Vāhuno; M. Bāhino; M. Ph. Vāhano throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa¹⁵ throughout.

2. Dasahi kho Bahuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bahuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bahuna . . .² Saññāya kho Bahuna . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bahuna . . . Viññāṇena kho Bahuna . . . Jātiya kho Bahuna . . . Jarāya kho Bahuna . . . Maraṇena kho Bahuna . . . Dukkhehi kho Bahuna . . . Kilesesū kho Bahuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bahuna uppalamā vā padumamā vā pundarikamā vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udakā accuggama³ tiṭṭhati⁴ anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho Bahuna imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno¹ kho āyasmantam Anandam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. So vat' Ananda bhikkhu assaddho² samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim³ virūḥim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vat' Ananda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vat' Ananda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vat' Ananda bhikkhu dubbacco⁴ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

¹ T. M. pana. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. accuggamati; M. Ph. paccuggama.

⁴ M. Ph. thitam. ⁵ M. Ph. nisinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. asa⁶

⁷ S. vuddhim throughout; M. vuddhim and mostly buddhim.

⁸ T. dummedham; M. dumodham vā.

vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu mutthassati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttbo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādītthiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu iṃchi¹ dasahi² dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So² vat' Ānanda bhikkhu savaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyānamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upatthitasati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷhim vepullam

¹ S. adds *kho*. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₄ omits this sentence.

apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vaṭ' Ānanda bhikkhu santuttho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vaṭ' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati². So vaṭ' Ānanda bhikkhu sammāditthiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

So vaṭ' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā⁴ na⁵ paṭibhāti⁶ ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiyo bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā⁷, neva⁸ tava⁹ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiyo bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiyo bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsita . . . pe¹⁰ . . . payirupāsita ca, no ca paripucchita . . . paripucchita¹¹ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammam supāti . . . ahitasoto¹² ca¹³ dhammam supāti, no ca sutvā dhammam dhāreti . . . sutvā ca¹⁴ dhammam dhāreti, no ca dhatānam¹⁵ dhammānam attham upaparikkhati . . . dhatānaṃ ca¹⁶ dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, no ca attham

¹ Ph. apāpiccho.

² T. "ti ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta.

³ S. adds kho. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. na ca tā instead of neva tava; M. no va ca.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁷ M. omits ohita⁸ ca dh⁹ su¹⁰

⁸ omitted by T. M. M. ⁹ M. Ph. dha¹⁰ throughout.

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānu-dhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti², no³ ca⁴ kalyāṇavāco⁵ hoti⁶ kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁷ anelagaḷāya⁸ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca⁹ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, neva¹⁰ tāva¹¹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upa-sankamitā ca payirupāsita¹ ca² paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammam supāti sutvā ca³ dhammam dhāreti dhatānā ca dhammānāṃ attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti² ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āman-tesī: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa puccassosun. Āyasmā Ma-hāmoggallāno etad avoca: —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi¹ 'khpa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi² ti. Tam evaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-

¹ omitted by Ph. T. M., M., S. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. vias^o throughout.

⁴ T. M., M., galaya throughout.

⁵ omitted by T. M., M. ⁶ T. no ca.

⁷ omitted by M., ⁸ M. Ph. 'nā; omitted by S.

⁹ S. paṭibhāti; omitted by M., ¹⁰ T. vya^o

gatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūñjati samanugahati¹ samambhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyina samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyūñjyamāno³ samanugahiyamāno⁴ samambhāsiyamāno⁵ irinam⁶ apajjati, vijinam⁷ apajjati, anayam⁸ apajjati⁹, vyasanam apajjati, anayavyasanam apajjati. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññam vyākaroti 'khiṇa jati, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karniyyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹¹ paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyam¹² āyasmā kodhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Upanāhi kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Makkhi kho panāyam āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Palāsi¹³ kho panāyam āyasmā palāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, palāsapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Issuki kho panāyam āyasmā issāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, issāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Macchari kho panāyam āyasmā maccherapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyutthānam

¹ T. M, *gāyati; omitted by M. ² omitted by M.

³ T. *jissamāno. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. M, irinam; Ph. S. iranam.

⁶ T. vijinam; M. Ph. S. vicinam. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M.

⁹ M. Ph. S. pana ayam throughout; M. Ph. omit pana in the first sentence.

¹⁰ T. M. M, pal* throughout.

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Satho¹ kho paṇāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyuṭṭhi-
tena² cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, sātheyyapariyuṭṭhaṇaṃ³
kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam
etaṃ. Mayāvi kho paṇāyam āyasmā mayāpariyuṭṭhitena
cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, mayāpariyuṭṭhaṇam kho pana
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Pā-
piccho kho paṇāyam āyasmā icchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā
bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyuṭṭhaṇam kho pana Tathā-
gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Muttha-
ssati⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā uttarikarāṇiye oramattakena
vicesādhigamena antarāvosānaṃ āpaṇṇo, antarāvesāna-
maṇaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pari-
haṇam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya
imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpa-
jissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime
dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ
virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati
Sahajatiyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhu
amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso³ ti kho te
bhikkhu āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosun. Āyasmā
Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi⁴ hoti vikatthi⁵ adhigamesu
‘aham⁶ paṭhamam⁷ jhānam⁸ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi
pi, aham duttiyaṃ jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi,
aham tatiyaṃ jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, aham
catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, aham

¹ M. satho; Ph. sato. ² M. Ph. sātheyya^o

³ T. M. M. sati. ⁴ T. Sa^o ⁵ M. M. ^{ve}.

⁶ T. M. M. have pe instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M. katthi. ⁸ T. so aham.

⁹ T. M. M. paṭhamajjhānam and the like everywhere.

ākāsañānācāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham
 viññānañācāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham
 ākīñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi,
 aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi
 pi¹ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi
 samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo² paracittapariyāyakusalo
 samanuyyujjati samanugāhāti samanubhasati. So Tathā-
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyitvā samāpattikusala-
 lena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena saman-
 uyijjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iri-
 nam³ āpajjati, vijinam⁴ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasanam
 āpajjati, anayavyasanam⁵ āpajjati⁶. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo⁷ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
 mana-ikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti⁸
 vikatthi adhigamesu⁹ 'aham paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi
 pi vutthahāmi pi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . aham saññāvedayitanirodham
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi' ti¹¹? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
 pajanāti: Digharattam kho¹² ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri
 chiddakāri sabalakāri kammāsakāri na santatakāri¹³ na
 santatavutti¹⁴ silem. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam¹⁵ kho
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam.
 Assaddho¹⁶ kho paññam āyasmā¹⁷, assaddhiyam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Ap-
 passuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam¹⁸
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T. M.

² T. M, irinam; M, irinam; Ph. S. irapam.

³ all MSS. exc. M, have vicinam.

⁴ omitted by T. M, M,; ⁵ omitted by M,.

⁶ M, adhigamatisu.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M, M, add pana.

⁹ M. santa¹⁰; T. sataka¹¹; S. satta¹² ¹³ M. dussī¹⁴.

¹⁵ M. Ph. asa¹⁶ ¹⁷ S. addā anācāro.

¹⁸ M, appassutam.

etaṃ. Dubhaco kho paṇāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho paṇāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Kusso kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kosajjaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Muṭṭhasati³ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Kūhako kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kūhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁵ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Duppaṇṇo kho paṇāyam āyasmā, duppaṇṇatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ.

3. Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso saḥāyako⁸ saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya 'yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇiyyam assa¹⁰, yacissasi¹¹ maṃ dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan' ti. So kismiṇci¹²-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne saḥāyako saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'tena hi samma idha khapāhi'¹³ ti. So tatra khapanāto nādhigaccheyya. So¹⁴ evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakam maṃ samma avaca: idha khapāhi' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakam avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹⁵ idha khapāhi' ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakam maṃ samma¹⁶ avaca: idha khapāhi' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakam

¹ S. *addā* anācāro. ² T. *tam.

³ M. Ph. *muṭṭhasati*. ⁴ M. Ph. *kūhanāṇam*.

⁵ M. Ph. *dubh*; T. *dubbharakāro*. ⁶ M. Ph. *dubh*.

⁷ M. *omits all from* Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T. *saḥāyo*. ⁹ M. Ph. *bandho*. ¹⁰ T. *assa*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *parajeyyāpi*; S. *pavedeyyāsi*.

¹² T. M. *kismiṇci*.

¹³ M. M. *khan* throughout; T. *khaṇ* and *khan*.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. ¹⁵ T. *samma*.

¹⁶ *omitted by* M.

Digharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri chiddakāri
 sabalakāri sammāsakāri na santatakāri¹ na santatavutti²
 aḍḍha. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁴
 kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁵ kho pana Tathāga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto
 kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dub-
 baco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovaccassatā kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto
 kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kanto kho
 panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mutthassati⁶ kho panāyam
 āyasmā, mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kūhako kho panāyam
 āyasmā, kūhanā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁸ kho pana ayam
 āyasmā, dubbharatā⁹ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham-
 mavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Doppaṇṇo kho pana ayam
 āyasmā, doppaṇṇatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham-
 mavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So yatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya
 imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam apaj-
 jissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So yatāvuso bhikkhu ime
 dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim
 virūḷhim vepullam apajjissati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viha-
 ratī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph. sata²; S. satata².

² Ph. S. satata².

³ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M. M. dussilam.

⁴ M. Ph. asa²; M. mutthasati.

⁵ M. M. kōhanam; Ph. kūhato; T. kūna.

⁶ M. Ph. dubb².

⁷ Anguttara, part V.

Mahākassapo bhikkhū amantesi': — Āvuso, bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū ayaṃ mato Mahākassapassa paccassovum. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhū aññam vyākaroti: 'khinā jātī, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi'² ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato va Tathāgatasāvako va jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samannuyūjati samanugabhati samanabhāsati. So Tathāgato va Tathāgatasāvako va jhāyina samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samannuyūjiyamāno samanugahiyaṃ māno samanabhāsiyamāno irinam³ apajjati, vijinam⁴ apajjati, anayaṃ apajjati, vyaṣaṇam⁵ apajjati⁶, anayaṃ vyaṣaṇam apajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato va Tathāgatasāvako va jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin na kho ayaṃ āyasmā aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jātī, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi'⁷ ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato va Tathāgatasāvako va jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko⁸ kho⁹ ayaṃ āyasmā adhimānasacco¹⁰ appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jātī, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi'¹¹ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato va Tathāgatasāvako va jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹² paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin na kho ayaṃ āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññam vyākaroti 'khinā

¹ T. M. M., *continue*; Āyasmā Mahā-

² M. Ph. *ve.* ³ T. *vya* always.

⁴ M. *irinam*; M. *irinam*; Ph. S. *irapam*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *vicinam*; M. *omits vic* &

⁶ *omitted by M.* ⁷ T. M., *adhigamāniko*.

⁸ *omitted by T. M. M.*; S. *adds pana*.

⁹ T. *adhigamāna*.

¹⁰ *omitted by T.*

jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam
 itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹ ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā
 Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo
 paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti:
 'Bahussuto kho panāyam' āyasma² sutadharo sutasannicayo,
 ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakal-
 yāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham
 brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa³ dhammā ba-
 hussuta dhātā⁴ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā⁵ ditthiya
 suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasma⁶ adhimāniko adhimāna-
 sacco apputte puttasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate
 adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññam vyākaroṭi 'khiṇa jāti,
 vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam
 itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-
 gatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁷ pa-
 racittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti:
 Abhiññātu kho panāyam āyasma⁸ abhiññāpariyutthitena
 cetasā bahulam viharati, abhiññāpariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Vyā-
 pado⁹ kho panāyam āyasma¹⁰ vyāpādapariyutthitena¹¹ cetasā
 bahulam viharati, vyāpādapariyutthānam¹² kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Thinamiddho¹³
 kho panāyam āyasma¹⁴ thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā
 bahulam viharati, thinamiddhapariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Ud-
 dhato kho panāyam āyasma¹⁵ uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasā
 bahulam viharati, uddhaccapariyutthānam kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Vicikicchho¹⁶
 kho panāyam āyasma¹⁷ vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā ba-
 hulam viharati, vicikicchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Kammārāmo
 kho panāyam āyasma¹⁸ kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto,

¹ T. M., M., ayam. ² M. T. M., "passu.

³ M. Ph. dhā⁴ ⁴ T. M., manassā pe⁵

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. byāpanoo; T. vya⁸

⁹ T. vya¹⁰ ¹¹ Ph. "middham; S. "middhi.

¹² S. ve¹³; Ph. "echi.

kammāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Bhassāramo kho paṇāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassāramataṃ anuyutto, bhassāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Niddāramo kho paṇāyam āyasmā niddārato niddāramataṃ anuyutto, niddāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Saṅganikāramo kho paṇāyam āyasmā saṅganikārato saṅganikāramataṃ anuyutto, saṅganikāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Muṭhassati¹ kho paṇāyam āyasmā uttarikarāṇīye² oramattakena viśesādhigamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamanam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim virūḥim repullam apajjissati ti n'etaṃ jhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim virūḥim repullam apajjissati ti jhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhūm ārabhha⁵ bhikkhū; amantesi. — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante⁶ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū adhikarapiko hoti adhikarapasamathassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhū adhikarapiko hoti adhikarapasamathassa na vappavādi, ayaṃ pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya na sammāñāya⁹ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ all MSS. exc. S. have sati.

² T. M. uttarim ka² : M. "vosaṇam ga"

³ M. Kālakam; M. Ph. Kālākatam; T. Kalandakam;

S. Kūlakabhikkhū.

⁴ omitted by T. M. : M. Ph. bhaddante.

⁵ Ph. piyattāya; M. S. piyattāya; T. M. piyatta.

⁶ Ph. garuttāya; M. S. garuttāya throughout.

⁷ T. sammamāñāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhakamo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa² na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhakamo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa³ na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁶ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkho hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkho hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁷ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satho⁸ hoti sātthēyyavinayassa⁹ na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satho⁸ hoti sātthēyyavinayassa⁹ na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe¹⁰ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyavi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyavi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe¹¹ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ T. M. M. *insert* na.

² T. *ādayanassa*; M. Ph. *sikkhākamassa*.

³ M. Ph. *akāmassa*.

⁴ Ph. *piyatthāya*; M. S. *piyatāya throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. *satho*; T. M. *satttho*.

⁷ M. Ph. *sātho*.

⁸ M. Ph. *satho*.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiya na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiya na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisaṅkāno hoti paṭisaṅkānessa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisaṅkāno hoti paṭisaṅkānessa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁴ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam na paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacāri sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyū' ti. Atha kho nam⁶ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁷ sakkaronti na⁸ garukaronti na⁹ mānenti na¹⁰ pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave viññā sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appalame samanupassanti.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhalukassa¹² kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam manussa ajānīyatthāne¹³ thaṇeyyū ajānīyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyū ajānīyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyū' ti. Atha kho nam manussa na c'eva ajānīyatthāne thaṇenti na ca ajānīyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ajānīyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti¹⁴.

¹ M. nisāmana²; T. nandisamāka³; M. Ph. S. *have the ending in ko*.

² M. nisāmana²; T. nandisamāka³.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ M. Ph. "sundh" *always*.

⁵ M. tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. Tathagatassa.

⁹ Ph. "pūlakassa"; S. "mūlhakassa"; M₁. M₂. "khalulokassa"

¹⁰ S. *adds ca*. ¹¹ M₂. "majjenti."

Tam kissa hetu? Tatha hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā manussa tani saṭheyyāni¹, kateyyāni², jimheyyāni³, vanheyyāni⁴, appahināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcapi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkarēyyum garukarēyyum mānēyyum pōjeyyū' ti. Atha kho maṃ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁸ pōjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahime samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹⁰ adhikaraniko¹¹ hoti adhikarapasamathassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² adhikaraniko¹³ hoti adhikarapasamathassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamaḍaṇassa¹⁴ vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamaḍaṇassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . .¹⁶ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁷ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹⁸ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹⁹ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . . pe²⁰ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi²¹ hoti makkhavinayassa²² vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi²³ hoti makkhavinayassa²⁴ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .²⁵ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. saṭhe¹ ² M. Ph. T. M₂ ku²

³ M₂ pariimheyyāni. ⁴ M₂ koseyyāni.

⁵ M₂ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T. M₂ M₁ nādhi⁸; T. 'ni.

⁹ T. M₂ M₁ nādhi⁹; T. 'yo; Ph. 'ni.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kāma¹⁰ ¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹³ M. Ph. ako¹³

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ T. M₂ M₁ makkhi¹⁵ ¹⁶ M. la; S. pe.

19. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sattheyavinayassa² vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho³ hoti sattheyavinayassa⁴ vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .⁵ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

20. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyavi hoti māyavinayassa vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyavi hoti māyavinayassa vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .⁶ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

21. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁷ hoti dhammanisantiya vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁸ hoti dhammanisantiya vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .⁹ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

22. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁰ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

23. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam patisanthārako¹¹ hoti patisanthārakassa vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam patisanthārako¹² hoti patisanthārakassa vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattīya garuttīya bhavanīya samatīnīya ekibhāvaya samvattati.

24. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhamo kincapi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacāri sakkareyyum garakareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyū' ti. Atha kho nam sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garakaronti mānenti pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave vinīti sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme pahine samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assajāntiyassa kincapi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam manussā ajānīyatthāne¹³ thapeyyum¹⁴ ajānīyabhojanañ ca bhojeyyūm ajānīyaparimājanañ ca parimajjeyyū' ti. Atha kho nam manussā ajānīyatthāne¹⁵ thapenti ajānīyabhojanañ ca

¹ M. Ph. asatho. ² M. Ph. satho.

³ M. la; S. pe. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ko.

⁵ T. 'no; M. 'no and 'ko. ⁶ S. adda ca.

⁷ S. thā⁸ ⁸ M. Ph. S. add ca.

bhojenti ajāntiyaparimajjanā ca parimajjanti. Tam kīssa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā manussā tāni satheyyāni¹ kateyyāni² jimbheyya³ vankeyyāni⁴ pahināni samanupassanti. Etam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcapī na⁵ evam icchā uppajjeyya :aho vata mam sabrahmacari sakkareyyum garukareyyum maneyyum pajeyyam⁶ ti. Atha kho nam sabrahmacari sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pajenti. Tam kīssa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā sabrahmacari te papake akusale dhamme pahine samanupassanti ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako¹ ariyupavādi sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso², yam so³ dasannam vyasanānam aññataram⁴ vyasanam na⁵ nigaccheyya. Katamesam dasannam?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati⁶, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati⁸, saddhammassa na vadāyati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato¹⁰ vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataram vā saṅkiliṭṭham spatthi¹¹ apajjati, gāham vā rogātāṅkam phusati, ummādam vā pāpunāti cittaḷkhepam. sammūlho kalam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapajjati¹².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādi sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso¹, yam so² imesam dasannam vyasanānam aññataram³ vyasanam na⁴ nigaccheyya ti.

¹ M. Ph. sath^o * M. Ph. T. M₂ ku^o

² omitted by T. * T. M₂ no.

³ M₂ 'ko pari^o; T. M. akkosaparibhāsako (T. 'to).

⁴ M. ava^o * omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. aññataraññataram. * omitted by M. T. M₂ M₃.

⁶ T. 'gacchanti; M₂ 'gaccheyyati.

⁷ M. Ph. 'tam. * T. M₂ M₃ 'yanti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ S. 'yanti; T. vadamanti.

⁹ T. anadhirato.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. * T. M₂ M₃ uppajjati.

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokāliko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten² upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhaṇte Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā³ ti. 'Ma h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā⁴ h'evaṃ⁵ Kokālika', pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā⁶ ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiṇcapi me bhaṇte Bhagavā saddhāyiko paṇḍitiko, atha kho pāpicchā⁷ va⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā⁹ ti. 'Ma h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā¹⁰ ti. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca '... pe¹¹ ... pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā¹² ti.

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pulakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sasapamattihi¹³ pilakāhi¹⁴ sabbo kāyo phut¹⁵ aho¹⁶. Sasapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo¹⁷ ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo¹⁸ ahesuṃ. Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolatthimattiyo¹⁹ ahesuṃ. Kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo²⁰ ahesuṃ. Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo²¹ ahesuṃ. Amalakamattiyo²² hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo²³ ahesuṃ. Beluvasalātukamattiyo²⁴ hutvā billamattiyo²⁵ ahesuṃ. Billamattiyo hutvā pabbhijjimsu.

¹ Ph. 'yo throughout; T. M., M., 'ko and 'yo.

² Ph. vadehi. ³ T. vā; omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁵ T. M., 'mattāhi.

⁶ M., M., pila¹⁶; T. pilikāhi; Ph. pilikāhi.

⁷ S. phuttho.

⁸ M. Ph. kal¹⁷; S. kal¹⁸; M., kal¹⁹ and kal²⁰.

⁹ M. tinḍuka²¹.

¹⁰ S. ve²²; M., 'salātuka²³; T. velusātuka²⁴; M. peluvasalātuka²⁵; Ph. tinḍuka²⁶.

¹¹ S. villa²⁷; M. bila²⁸; Ph. beja²⁹; M., bilāla³⁰.

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimañ¹. Svāssudam² kada-
lipattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va risagilito⁵.

3. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā⁷ yena Kokālika
bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vehūse tathvā
Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasadehi Kokālika
Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggal-
lānā' ti. 'Ko 'ei tvam avuso' ti? 'Ahaṃ Tuduppacceka-
brahmā' ti. 'Nanā tvam avuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyā-
kato⁸, atha kiñcaraṃ⁹ idhagato, passa¹⁰ yāva¹¹ te idam
aparaddhañ' ti. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā Kokāli-
kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhahasi:

Parivassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹² jāyate mukhe
yaya chindati¹³ attānam bālo dubbhāsitam bhanam.
Yo nindiyam pasamsati
tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kalin¹⁴
kalinā¹⁵ tena sukham na vindati.
Appamatto¹⁶ ayam kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassapi sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁷ kali
yo sugatesu¹⁸ manam padosaye¹⁹.
Satam sabassānam nirabbudānam
chattimpasi²⁰ pañca²¹ ca²² abbudāni²³
yam ariyagarahi²⁴ nirayam upeti
vācam manañ²⁵ ca²⁶ papidhāya²⁷ pāpakan ti.

¹ Ph. pagghari. ² Ph. svassudam; M. M. sossudam.

³ M. kaddali⁶. ⁴ T. so. ⁵ T. M. M. S. kalikato.

⁶ S. Tudi pa⁶; M. Ph. Turi pa⁶ throughout.

⁷ T. vya⁷. ⁸ T. 'rah'. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yavañ ca; M. yāva va.

¹¹ Ph. M. S. 'ri; M. Ph. S. kudh¹¹.

¹² T. pandati; M. nāti. ¹³ T. M. Kokālikam.

¹⁴ T. kali. ¹⁵ M. 'mattako; M. has a blunder.

¹⁶ T. mantataro, ¹⁷ T. 'tisū.

¹⁸ M. padesayo; M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁹ S. chattimpa, but add¹⁹ ca; M. chattim.

²⁰ T. paccamam. ²¹ T. M. 'dā. ²² M. M. 'hi.

²³ omitted by M. ²⁴ T. M. M. pañ²⁴

4. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābaddhena kalam akasi. Kalakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam aghāteva³. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanno⁴ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kalakato, kalakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam¹ upapanno² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam aghāteva³ ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatrā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accarema bhikkhu smantesi: Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanno⁴ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati maṃ etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kalakato, kalakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam upapanno² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam aghāteva³ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatrā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva⁵ dīgham⁶ nu kho bhante padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppanāna¹² ti? 'Dīgham kho bhikkhu padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppanānam, tam¹³ na¹⁴ sukaram samkhātam ettakāni

¹ M. Ph. padumam nī^o

² Ph. S. appajjati; T. M. M. uppajji.

³ Ph. S. āghā^o M. M. ⁴ vanna; T. M. ⁵ vanna.

⁶ T. M. M. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M. ⁸ vanna; M. ⁹ vanna.

¹⁰ T. M. M. uppanno. ¹¹ S. āghā^o always.

¹² T. kiva^o ca; M. kinva; Ph. kim; M. kadiṣo.

¹³ Ph. ciraṃ; omitted by M. ¹⁴ M. padume nī^o

¹⁵ M. puts tam after na. ¹⁶ omitted by T.

vassānti¹ ti itti² vā -ettakāni vassasatānti³ ti itti⁴ vā -ettakāni vassasahassānti⁵ ti itti⁶ vā -ettakāni vassasatasahassānti⁷ ti itti⁸ vā⁹ ti. 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātum' ti? 'Sakkā bhikkhū' ti. Bhagavā avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visatikhariko Kosalako tilavāho, tato¹⁰ puriso vassasatassa¹¹ vassasatassa¹² accayena¹³ ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhū visatikhariko Kosalako tilavāho¹⁴ iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyadānam gaccheyya, na¹⁵ tveva¹⁶ eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati abbuda niraya¹⁷, evam eko¹⁸ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati nirabbuda niraya¹⁹, evam eko ababbo²⁰ nirayo²¹. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati ababbā²² niraya²³, evam eko ababbo²⁴ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati abala niraya²⁵, evam eko atato nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati atata niraya²⁶, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati kumudā niraya²⁷, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati sogandhikā niraya²⁸, evam eko uppalako²⁹ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū uppalakā³⁰ niraya³¹, evam eko puṇḍariko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhū visati puṇḍarikā niraya³², evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhū nirayaṃ Kosaliko bhikkhū upapanno³³ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam aghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna³⁴ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

¹ *omitted by M. Ph. S.* ² T. ti te.

³ M₁ vassasatassa vassasahassa; M₂ vassasatasahassa vassasatasahassa (*sic*); S. vassasatasahassassa.

⁴ S. paco¹ ⁵ T. adds ti. ⁶ *omitted by M₂*.

⁷ Ph. 2yo. ⁸ T. M₁ M₂ eva kho throughout.

⁹ M₂ M₁ S. ababbo; T. abbudo.

¹⁰ T. adds Seyyathā pi bh¹ v¹ abbuda nī², evam eva kho abbudo nī³.

¹¹ S. ababbā; T. abbuda.

¹² T. M₂ M₁ abhabbo.

¹³ S. uppalo. ¹⁴ S. uppala.

¹⁵ T. M₂ M₁ uppanno.

¹⁶ M. vatvā ca; T. M₂ M₁ vatvā.

Purisassa hi jatassa kuthāri¹ jāyate mukhe
 yāya chindati attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhāṣam.
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati
 tam va nindati yo pasamsiyo
 vicināti mukhena so kalim.
 kalina² tena³ sukham na⁴ vindati.
 Appamatto⁵ ayam kali
 yo akkhesu dhanaparajayo
 sabhassāpi sahāpi attanā
 ayam eva mahattaro⁶ kali
 yo sugatesu manam padosaye⁷.
 Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 chattiṃsati⁸ pañca ca⁹ abbudāni
 yaṃ ariyagarahi¹⁰ nirayam upeti¹¹
 vācūp manāṃ ca paṇidhāya¹² pāpakaṇṭhaṃ ti.

XC.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten¹ upa-
 sākāmi, upasākāmitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ
 Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad aroca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta
 khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me
 āsava' ti? Dasa bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
 khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me āsava' ti. Katamāni dasa?
 2. Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe
 saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suditṭha honti.

¹ M. S. "ri; M. Ph. S. kudh¹

² T. kalina ni; M. kalina nu (sic).

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. "ttako. ⁵ T. mahantatara.

⁶ M. Ph. padosaye; M. M. padesaye.

⁷ S. chattiṃsa ca. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ M. T. M. "hi. ¹⁰ T. upadapeti.

¹¹ T. M. M. paṇ¹²

Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudittā honti. idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti. yam balaṃ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

3. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno āgārākāsupama kama¹ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudittā honti. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno āgārākāsupama kama² yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudittā honti, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti. yam balaṃ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekanimmaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapopam³ vivekapabbhāram vivekattham⁴ nekkhammābhiratam⁵ vyantibhūtam⁶ sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekanimmaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapopam⁷ vivekapabbhāram vivekattham⁸ nekkhammābhiratam⁹ vyantibhūtam¹⁰ sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti. yam balaṃ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

5. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhāvita honti subhāvita. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhāvita honti subhāvita, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti. yam balaṃ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita . . . pe¹ . . . cattāro iddhippādā bhāvita honti subhāvita . . .² pañc³ indriyāni bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁵ subhāvitāni⁶ . . . pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by T. M_o.

³ Ph. T. M_o M_i ponam. ⁴ M. Ph. sakatthāna.

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā^a ⁶ S. 'tr'

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam agamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi sammāgata khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

Theravaggo¹ navamo².

Tatr³ uddānaṃ:

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Puṇṇiyo ca⁶ vyākaraṇam⁷.

Katthi⁸ aññadhikaraṇam⁹ Kokāliko ca balāni ca¹⁰ ti.

XCI.

1. Ekam sammyam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavanene Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. T. M, Vaggo; M, Tass' uddānaṃ, then Vaggo.

² M. Ph. S. catuttho.

³ S. tass'; is missing in Ph. T. M, M₇; the udd' itself also in Ph. T. M.

⁴ S. Vāhuno; M. Vahanānanda instead of Bā' c' A'; M, Pahanam A'

⁵ omitted by M. M₂; M, has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatihera-munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Puṇṇiyo and so on. ⁶ M, "karam.

⁷ M. katti; M, has for this line Kassapa kulabhikkhu vyasanam Kokāliyaṃ balena te dasā ti.

⁸ M. has māniko na piyakkosa Kokāli khināsavahaleṇa ca ti. ⁹ S. ca (without ti).

2. Dasa yime gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī¹ santo samvijjamaṇa lokassaṃ. Katame dassa?

3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti², na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

5. Idha³ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti.

6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti.

9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S. *bhogina.

² M. Pli. S. pi^a throughout; T. M., pi^a and pi^a.

³ M. omits this sentence.

asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ajjhāpanno anādinavadaṣṣaṇṇi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhujāti.

12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito³ amucchito anajjhāpanno adinavadaṣṣaṇṇi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhujāti.

13. Tatra gahapati yvāyam⁴ kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi tīhi⁵ thānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho, na attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho.

Avam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

14. Tatra gahapati yvāyam⁶ kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi dvihi thānehi gārayho, ekena thānena pāsamo. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamo, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho.

Avam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi dvihi thānehi gārayho, iminā ekena thānena pāsamo.

¹ T. M., adhigato; M., agadhito.

² M., 'uchito throughout. ³ T. no.

⁴ M., yo 'yam; M., 'vāyam.

⁵ T. M., M., imehi tīhi.

⁶ T. M., M., yo 'yam.

15. Tatra gahapati yvayam¹ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti; ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho, dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho; attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō.

16. Tatra gahapati yvayam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena² pi³ na attānam sukheti pineti⁴, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti; ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamsō, tīhi thānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho, na attānam sukheti pineti⁵ ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena⁶ thānena pāsamsō, imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvayam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti; ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō², dvīhi³ thānehi⁴ gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho⁵, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₂. M₇. yo 'yam. ² omitted by T. ³ M. na pi⁴

⁴ S. pathamena. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. pāsamsō.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi thānehi garayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabbhogi dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāsāsenā pi asāsāsenā pi, dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsāsenā pi asāsāsenā pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi tihi thānehi pāsāṃso, ekena thānena garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāsenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsāsenā ti iminā ekena thānena garayho, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsāṃso, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsāṃso.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi tihi thānehi pāsāṃso, iminā² ekena³ thānena⁴ garayho⁵.

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāsenā, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāsāsenā na² attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi ekena thānena pāsāṃso, dvīhi thānehi garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāsenā ti iminā ekena thānena pāsāṃso, na attānaṃ sukheti pineti³ ti iminā pathamena thānena garayho, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena garayho.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi iminā ekena thānena pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi thānehi garayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāsenā, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāsāsenā attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi dvīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, ekena thānena garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāsenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsāṃso, na² samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti ti iminā ekena thānena garayho.

¹ T. M₁. M₂ yo 'yam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M₁. ⁴ M. na pi⁵

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena thānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gahapati yvāyam* kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitva asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puñṇāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito[†] mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi tīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, ekena thānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsāṃso, samvibhajati puñṇāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi tīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena thānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyam* kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitva asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puñṇāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito[†] amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi catūhi thānehi pāsāṃso. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena[†] ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsāṃso, samvibhajati puñṇāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati[†] ti iminā catutthena thānena pāsāṃso.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi catūhi thānehi pāsāṃso.

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabbhogi* «anto» samvijjamaṇṇi lokasmim.

23. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabbhoginnaṃ yvāyam* kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

* T. M., M. yo 'yam. * T. M., M. gathito throughout.

† T. 'na, then attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvi[†] puñṇāni karoti, te ca.

* T. 'ti: ayam, as before, and then as is given in our text.

† S. 'bhogino. * M., yo cāyam; M., 'cāyam.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhiṭṭo amucchito anajjhāpanno adinavadassavi nissaraṇapañño paribhūjati: ayam imeṣam dasannam kāmabbhoginam aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khuram³ khiramhā dadhi dadhimhā navaṇṭam navaṇṭamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhayati, evam eva kho gahapati imeṣam dasannam kāmabbhoginam yvāyam⁴ kāmabhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhiṭṭo⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno adinavadassavi nissaraṇapañño paribhūjati: ayam imeṣam dasannam kāmabbhoginam aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁶ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca⁷ ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti⁹, catāhi sotāpattiyāngehi samamāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo puññāya suditṭho hoti suppati-viddho, so ākaṇṭhamāno attanā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ attānam vyākareyya¹² khūṇanirayo 'mhi khūṇatiracchāyoni¹³ khūṇapettivāyo¹⁴ khūṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham aśmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁵ ti. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M_c, M, mokkho ca; omitted by T.

² omitted by Ph. M_c; T. M_c, M, yo 'yam.

³ T. M_c, M, agadhito. T. M_c, M, mokkho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ omitted by T. M_c; T. 'ya'

⁶ T. M_c, M, 'yoniyo; M. Ph. 'yoni 'mhi.

⁷ M. Ph. S. 'pitti'; M. Ph. 'yo 'mhi.

⁸ T. sambodha'

3. Yam gaṇapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipāṭapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, saṃparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na saṃparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vopasantam hoti.

4. Yam gaṇapati adinnādāyī . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . .² surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati; saṃparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na saṃparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vopasantam hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vopasantāni honti. Kāmahe catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5. Idha gaṇapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham' saramāsam-buddhe vijjācarasāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'evakkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opaneyiko' paccattam veditabbo viññāhi' ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'upaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, upaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ājāpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāṃcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idam cattari purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo anjalikarunyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., M., insert Yam gaṇapati.

³ M. hi; Ph. pa = buddho. ⁴ M. Ph. opaneyiko.

hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiḍḍehi asabalehi¹ akammaṣehi bhujisehi² viññāppasatthehi³ aparāmatthehi⁴ samādhisaṃvattani-
kehi.

Ime hi catuḥ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Katama⁵ c'assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppaṭividdho?

6. Idha gaḥapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Iti imasmim sati idam hoti, imass' uppāda idam uppajjati, imasmim asati idam na hoti, imassa nirodha idam nirujjhati. Yaḍ idam avijjāpaccaya saṅkhāra, saṅkhārapaccaya viññānam, viññānapaccaya nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccaya saḥayatanam, saḥayatanapaccaya phasso, phassapaccaya vedanā, vedanāpaccaya tanhā, tanhāpaccaya upādānam, upādānapaccaya bhavo, bhavapaccaya jāti, jātipaccaya jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsa⁶ saṃbhavanti. Evam etaṣa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirūṇanirodhā saṅkhāranirodho⁷, saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho, viññānamrodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḥayatananirodho, saḥayatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā tanhanirodho, tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsa⁸ nirujjanti. Evam etaṣa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayaṃ c'assa⁹ ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakaṣa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vupasantāni honti, ime hi catuḥ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayaṃ¹⁰ c'assa¹¹ ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppaṭividdho, so¹² akaṣkhamāno attanā¹³ va attānam vyākareyya¹⁴ 'khamanirayo¹⁵ 'mhi khusatiracchānayo¹⁶ khamapottivisa¹⁷yo¹⁸ khamapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno¹⁹ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano²⁰ ti.

¹ T. dasabalehi. ² S. bhujj^o; T. M_c. M. bhujj^o.

³ M. Ph. S. "pasatthehi. ⁴ M. continues: pa | Evam.

⁵ M_c tassa. ⁶ T. M_c. M. ayam assa. ⁷ T. M_c. ya.

⁸ T. vya^o. ⁹ T. M_c. M. yoniyo; M. Ph. "yoni 'mhi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. "pitti^o; M. Ph. "yo 'mhi.

XCIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivāssa Savatthiyaṃ nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṃ etad ahoṃ 'akālo kho tvaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisaṃlīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṃ¹ pi² bhikkhūnam akālo dassanāya, paṭisaṃlīno manobhāvanīyaṃ bhikkhū, yaṃ nānāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṃ paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ³ ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyaṃ paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiya paribbājaka saṅgama samāgama⁴ unnaḍiṇo neccasiddhā mahāsiddhā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathāṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu⁵ kho te aññatitthiya paribbājaka Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, diṣṇā⁶ aññam aññam saṅghāpesuṃ⁷; 'Appasaddhā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako⁸. Yavata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī oḍāvasanā⁹ Savatthiyam paṭivasanti¹⁰, ayam tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāma kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinittā appasaddassa rannarādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabham maññeyyā¹¹ ti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājaka ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ

¹ T. no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. ² M. samma²

³ Ph. M. addasaṃsu. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M., M., diṣvā.

⁵ Ph. T. M., M., S. saṅgha²

⁶ M., 'kā, then ni oḍāvasanā sū hi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ as in § 3, omitting all the rest.

⁷ T. oḍāḍāvasanā. ⁸ T. M., pavisenti.

sārāṇiyam¹ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim te² paribbajaka etad avocaṃ 'vadehi gahapati kimditthiko samano Gotamo' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ jānāmi' ti. 'Iti³ kira tvam gahapati na samanassa Gotamassa sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko bhikkhu' ti. 'Bhikkhūnaṃ pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ jānāmi' ti. 'Iti kira tvam gahapati na samanassa Gotamassa sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko' si tuvaṃ⁴ ti. 'Etam kho bhante amhehi na dukkaraṃ vyākātum⁵ yampditthika mayā ti, iṅgha tava āyasmanto⁶ yathā sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni vyākarentu⁷, pacchā p'etaṃ⁸ amhehi no dukkaraṃ bhavissati vyākātum⁹ yampditthika mayā' ti.

4. Evam vutte aññataro paribbajako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evampditthiko¹⁰ ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbajako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evampditthiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbajako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'antava loko . . .¹¹ anantava¹² loko¹³ . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññaṃ sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa . . . na¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ Tathāgato¹⁶ parammarāṇa¹⁷ . . . hoti ca na ca¹⁸ hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evampditthiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti.

5. Evam vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbajako etad avoca: —

Yvāyam¹⁹ bhante āyasmā evam aha 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evampditthiko ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. sūra²⁰ ² S. adds aññatitthiya.

³ S. idāni. ⁴ T. M., M., tvam.

⁵ T. vya²¹ ⁶ T. M., M., add 'va.

⁷ M., tam. ⁸ T. M., evampvādiko; M., evampvādītthiko.

⁹ M., pa. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M., ¹² T. M., yo 'yam; M., yayam.

gahapati' ti, imassa¹ ayam² āyasmato dīṭṭhi attano vā
 ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccaya vā.
 Sā kho pan' esa dīṭṭhi bhūta saṅkhata cetayitā³ paticca-
 samuppannā⁴; yam kho pana kiñci bhūtam saṅkhatam
 cetayitam paticcasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad⁵ aniccam⁶,
 tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva⁷ so⁸ āyasmā allino,
 tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyam bhante
 āyasmā evam aha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham
 aññam ti evandīṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti, imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato dīṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccaya vā. Sā kho pan' esa dīṭṭhi
 bhūta saṅkhata cetayitā paticcasamuppannā; yam kho
 pana kiñci bhūtam saṅkhatam cetayitam paticcasamup-
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyam bhante āyasmā evam aha 'antava
 loko . . .⁹ anantava loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . .
 aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato paramma-
 raṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . hoti ca¹⁰
 na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . neva hoti na
 na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mo-
 gham aññam ti evandīṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato dīṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccaya vā. Sā kho pan' esa dīṭṭhi
 bhūta saṅkhata cetayitā paticcasamuppannā; yam kho
 pana kiñci bhūtam saṅkhatam cetayitam¹² paticcasamup-
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhūpagato ti.

¹ T. M₁, M₂, imassāyasmato.

² M. 'ka and 'tu; Ph. 'kā throughout; T. M₂ cetasika
 mostly, cetayitā sometimes.

³ T. 'ppannam, tad aniccam and so on.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. ev' eso throughout; M. eva so and ev' eso.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ pe.

⁷ M. na ca na ca instead of ca na ca.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₁, vedayitam.

6. *Evam vutte te paribbajaka Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad arocun 'vyakatāni' kho gahapati nibbhi sabbe'era yathā sakāni dīttihigatāni, vadehi gahapati kimdīttihiko 'vī-tuvan' ti. 'Yam kho' bhante kiñci bhūtam samkhātam cetayitam* paticeasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tam 'n'etam mama n'eso 'ham aami na me so attā' ti evamdīttihiko kho aham bhante' ti. 'Yam kho gahapati kiñci bhūtam samkhātam cetayitam paticeasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati alīno, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhāpago' ti. 'Yam kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtam samkhātam cetayitam paticeasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tam 'n'etam mama n'eso 'ham aami na m'eso attā' ti: evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sandīttam, tassa ca uttarim' nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānam' ti. Evam vutte te paribbajaka tuṇhībhatā maṅkubhātā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭṭibhānā[†] nīdāpessa.*

7. *Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbajake tuṇhībhatā maṅkubhātā pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭṭibhāne viditvā utthāyassonā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam[†] abhivadetrā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisīno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako aho si tēhi aññatitthiyehi[†] paribbajakehi saddhim kathasallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato arocasi. 'Saddhū sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati moghapurissā kālāna kalam saha dhammena suṇiggahutam niggaheṭabbā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapessī samuttejessī sampahamsesī. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavata dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito*

* T. *vya*[†] † T. *M.* *tvān*.

† S. *adda* pana. † *M.* *vedayitam*.

† M. Ph. *ri*.

† S. *pa*, and so throughout with *v*.

† omitted by T. *M.*

ntthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhimam katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkanta Anathapiṇḍike gahapatinā bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Yo pi so¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vasaasatupasampanno² imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaheyya³; yathā taṃ Anathapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggalhita ti.

XCIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggara-ya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁴ gahapati divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa⁵ gahapatissa etad nhosi 'akālo kho tvaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisaṃtino Bhagavā, manobhāvanānam pi⁶ bhikkhūnam akālo dassanāya, paṭisaṃtinaṃ manobhāvanāya⁷ bhikkhū, yaṃ aññaham yena aññatitthiyamam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyam' ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkāmi.

2. Tena kho pana samayam aññatitthiya⁹ paribbājaka saṅgammā samāgammā¹⁰ unnādino uccāsadda mahāsadda anekavīhitam tiracchānakatham kathenta nisinnā honti. Addasamā kho te aññatitthiya paribbājaka Vajjiyamāhitam¹¹ gahapatim dārato 'va āgacchantam, disvā¹² aññam-
añnam saṅghapesum¹³; 'Appasadda bhonto honto, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samayassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvata¹⁴ kho

¹ S. kho. ² S. digharattam avedhiḍḍhamma.

³ S. niggaheyya. ⁴ T. M. Vajjiyapahito.

⁵ T. Vajjiyama, M. Vajjiyapa⁶ ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T. M. Vajjiyapahito; M. Vajjiyopa⁹

¹⁰ M. Ph. to anna¹¹ ¹¹ M. samma

¹² M. 'mahitam and 'mapit'; M. Vajjiyapahitam, 'mapit'
or 'mali' henceforth; T. Vajjiyapatam.

¹³ T. disvā. ¹⁴ S. saptha¹⁵ ¹⁵ T. yavakatam; M. yavatako.

pana samapassa Gotamassa¹ sāvaka gili odātavasana Campāya paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Vajjyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāma kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddarūṇā appasaddassa vāṇavādīna, App eva nāma appasaddam paricam veditvā upasankamitabbam māññeyyā² ti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Vajjyamāhito³ gahapati yena paribbājaka ten⁴ upasāṅkumi, upasankamitvā tehi aññatittihiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁵ vīṇasaretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ oisinnam kho Vajjyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājaka etad avocaṃ 'saccaṃ kira gahapati, samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati, sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati⁶ ti? 'Na kho bhante⁷ Bhagavā sabbam tapam garahati, na pi sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati. Garayham kho⁸ bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyaṃ⁹ pasamsati, gārayham kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasamsiyaṃ¹⁰ pasamsanto vibhajjavādo¹¹ Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā eṭtha ekamsavādo¹² ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjyamāhitaṃ¹³ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'agamehi tvam¹⁴ gahapati', yassa tvam samapassa Gotamassa tamam bhāsasi, so¹⁵ samaṇo Gotamo venāyiko appaññattiko¹⁶ ti. 'Etiha paṭham bhante āyasmanto vikkhāmi sāha dhammema: idam kusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā¹⁷ paññattam, idam akusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā¹⁸ paññattam'. Iti kusalakusalam¹⁹ Bhagavā paññāpayamāno²⁰ sappaññattiko Bhagavā²¹, na so Bhagavā vensiyiko appaññattiko²² ti. Evaṃ vutte te²³ paribbājaka

¹ T. M. insert *sāsane*. ² T. Vajjyamā³

³ M. Ph. *sāra*⁴ ⁴ T. M. M. *paṇ* etam.

⁵ T. M. M. *add* pana. ⁶ M. *sitabbam*; Ph. T. M. M. *sam*.

⁷ S. *di*. ⁸ T. Vajjipahitam.

⁹ M. *tam*. ¹⁰ T. *repeats* ag¹¹ tvam ga¹²

¹¹ T. *so*; omitted by M. Ph. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. kusalam kusalan ti. ¹⁴ S. *paññāpayamāno*.

¹⁵ omitted by S. ¹⁶ T. M. *pa*¹⁷

tuṇhībhūta maṅkubbhūta pattakkhaṇḍhā adhomukhā paṇḍhāyanta appatibhānā nisiddimā.

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito¹ gaṇapati te paribbajake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubbhūte pattakkhaṇḍhā adhomukhe paṇḍhāyante appatibhāne viditvā utthāyāsana rena 'Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Vajjiyamāhito² gaṇapati yāvatako ahesi tehi aṇṇatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim kathasallāpo, tam sabham Bhagavato ārocesi.

6. Sādhu sādhu gaṇapati, evaṃ kho te gaṇapati moghapurisa kalena kālam sahe dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥatābba. Nāham gaṇapati sabham tapam tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na³ paṇāham⁴ gaṇapati sabham tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gaṇapati sabham samādanam samādītābban ti vadāmi. Na paṇāham gaṇapati sabham⁵ samādanam na samādītābban ti vadāmi. Nāham gaṇapati sabham padhānam padahitābban ti vadāmi. Na paṇāham gaṇapati sabham padhānam na padahitābban ti vadāmi. Nāham gaṇapati sabbo⁶ paṇissaggo⁷ paṇissajjitābbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Na⁹ paṇāham gaṇapati sabbo¹⁰ paṇissaggo¹¹ na paṇissajjitābbo¹² ti vadāmi. Nāham gaṇapati sabbā¹³ vimutti¹⁴ vimuccitābba¹⁵ ti vadāmi. Na paṇāham gaṇapati sabbā¹⁶ vimutti¹⁷ na vimuccitābba ti vadāmi.

7. Yam hi gaṇapati tapam tapato akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṇ ca khvassa¹⁸ gaṇapati¹⁹ tapam tapato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala

¹ T. Vajjama² ² T. Vajjiyama³

³ M. Ph. add ca. ⁴ M. paṇā.

⁵ omitted by S. ⁶ Ph. T. M. S. sabham.

⁷ Ph. T. M. S. 'nissaggaṃ. ⁸ Ph. M. 'bham.

⁹ T. omits this phrase.

¹⁰ Ph. M. S. sabham; omitted by S.

¹¹ Ph. M. S. 'nissaggaṃ. ¹² T. M. S. sabham.

¹³ T. M. S. 'ttim. ¹⁴ M. Ph. vimuccī¹⁵ always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. khvassa throughout; M. c'assa instead of ca kh¹⁷, but only here.

¹⁸ T. M. continue; samādanam samādiyato akusala dhammā parihāyanti and so on, then evarūpaṃ tapam ta¹⁹

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati samādanam samādiyato¹ akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādanam na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gaḥapati samādanam samādiyato² akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādanam samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati padhānam padahato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānam na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gaḥapati padhānam padahato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānam padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati paṇissaggam paṇissajjato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ paṇissaggo na paṇissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa³ gaḥapati paṇissaggam paṇissajjato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ paṇissaggo paṇissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati vimuttam vimuccato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti na vimuccitabba ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa⁴ gaḥapati vimuttam vimuccato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti vimuccitabba ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁵ gaḥapati Bhagarata dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhigam katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagava acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhito⁶ gaḥapatimhi bhikkhū amantesi: —

Yo pi so⁷ bhikkhu digharattam apparajakkho⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam⁹ ānandatitthiye paribbajake saha dhammena saniggahitam niggaḥeyya¹⁰, yatha tam Vajjiyamāhiteṇa¹¹ gaḥapatinā niggaḥita ti.

¹ S. "dayato. ² T. kho 'ssa; M. owa.

³ T. "mahi" ⁴ S. kho.

⁵ S. "rajakkho; M. asara" ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ eva.

⁷ S. niggaḥi

XCV.

1. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbajako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva Bhagavatā sadhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vhiṣareitva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Uttiyo paribbajako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti? 'Avyākatam kho etaṃ¹ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² . . .³ anantavā⁴ loko⁵ . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti⁶ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'avyākatam kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti vadesi. 'Kin pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . .¹ anantavā² loko³ . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti iti puttḥo

¹ T. M, evaṃ. ² Ph. adds ti.

³ M. la. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M.

Anguttara, part V.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya ayyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇa, idam eva saccam mogham añña' ti vadesi. 'Atha kincarahi' bhoto Gotamena vyākatan' ti? 'Abhināya' kho: aham Uttiya sāvakanam dhammam desemi sattānam visuddhiya soka-paridevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya¹ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya² ti. 'Yam pan' etam³ bhavam Gotamo abhināya⁴ sāvakanam dhammam desesi⁵ sattānam visuddhiya sokaparidevānam⁶ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya⁷ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, sabbo ca⁸ tena loka niyyissati⁹ upadāho¹⁰ va tibhago¹¹ vā' ti¹². Evam vutte Bhagavā tuphi ahoṣi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mā h'evam¹³ kho Uttiya paribbajako pāpakam diṭṭhigatam paṭilabhati¹⁴ sabbaśāṃmukkamāṣikam¹⁵ vata me¹⁶ samāno Gotamo pañham puṭṭho samsādeti¹⁷ no viśeṣijeti na¹⁸ nūna viśahati ti, tad = assa¹⁹ Uttiyassa paribbajakassa digharattam ahitaya dukkhāya²⁰ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyam paribbajakam etad avoca: —

4. 'Tena²¹ h'āvuso²² Uttiya upaman te karissāmi; upamāyū²³ idh' ekacce viññaṃ purisa bhāsitaṃ assa attham añjananti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimam nagaram dālhaddāpam²⁴ dālpākāratoranā²⁵ ekadvāram. Tat²⁶ assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhavi aññatanam²⁷ nivāreṭṭi

¹ Ph. kim vadesi.

² M., S. abhinā.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. M., M., atthaga²

⁵ T. M. n'etam.

⁶ M., M., twice.

⁷ T. M., M., 'ti

⁸ T. M., M., 'paridda'

⁹ S. vā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M., niyyāssati.

¹¹ T. 'dāha.

¹² T. 'ge.

¹³ S. omits ti; M. Ph. add vadehi. ¹⁴ T. M., M., S. h'eva.

¹⁵ S. 'abhi. ¹⁶ S. sabbaṃ sā¹⁷

¹⁷ T. M., M., add 'va.

¹⁸ M. Ph. 'sāreti.

¹⁹ S. puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph. tan tassa.

²¹ T. M., M., tenā²²

²² omitted by M.

²³ S. tam dālhaddālam.

²⁴ T. aññatanam; M., M., aññatanam.

ñātānaṃ pavoseṭṭā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapatham anukkamanāno¹ na passeyya pākārasandhīm² vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam³ pi, no⁴ ca⁵ khvassa⁶ evaṃ āsāṃ hoti 'ettakā pānā imāṃ nagaram pavasiṃti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁷ ti⁸. Atha khvassa⁹ evaṃ ettha hoti 'ye kho¹⁰ keci oḷarika pānā imāṃ nagaram pavasiṃti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvāreṇa pavasiṃti vā nikkhamanti vā'¹¹ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso Uttiya¹² na¹³ Tathāgatassa evaṃ¹⁴ ussukkatam¹⁵ hoti 'sabbe ca¹⁶ tena lokaṃ niyyissati¹⁷ upaddho vā tibhago vā'¹⁸ ti. Atha kho evaṃ ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyimsu¹⁹ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti²⁰ vā, sabbe te paṇḍa nivarane paḍāya cetaso upakkilesse paṇḍāya dubbhikkharane catūsu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā²¹ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhavetvā evaṃ ete²² lokamhā niyyimsu²³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti²⁴ vā'²⁵ ti. Yad eva kho²⁶ tvam²⁷ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam²⁸ pañham apucchi²⁹, tad eva³⁰ tam³¹ pañham Bhagavantam añheṇa pariāyena apucchi. Tasmā te³² tam³³ Bhagavā³⁴ na vyākasi³⁵ ti.

¹ M. 'mati, then anupariyāyapatham anukkamanāno.

² T. M., M., 'cehiddam.

³ Ph. S. 'nissakana'; M. 'nikkhamana'; M., 'nikkamattam.

⁴ T. M., M., neva. ⁵ T. M., kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. adds gam.

⁸ T. M., add tam; M., omits na.

⁹ omitted by T. M.,

¹⁰ M. Ph. ussukam. ¹¹ S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyassati; T. M., niyyassati.

¹³ T. M., M., niyyamsu.

¹⁴ S. niyyassanti; M., niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. pa¹⁶ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁷ T. M., niyyassanti; S. niyyassanti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. khivettha.

¹⁹ M. Ph. 'vā ca; M. Ph. S. add imam.

²⁰ T. ap²¹ both times; M., apucchati.

²² M. Ph. S. ev²³ etam; M., devatā for tad ev²⁴ etam.

²⁵ Ph. tesam; T. M., M., te va tam or neva tam.

²⁶ omitted by T. ²⁷ T. vya²⁸

XCVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Rājagaho¹ viharatī Tapodārāma. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiya² paccūsa-samayam paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīcītum. Tapodāya³ gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbhāpayamāno⁴. Kokanudo⁵ pi kho paribbhājako rattiya⁶ paccūsasamayam paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīcītum. Addasa⁷ kho Kokanudo paribbhājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato⁸ 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁹ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kvettha¹⁰ āvuso' ti? 'Ambāvuso¹¹ bhikkhū' ti. 'Katamesaṃ¹² āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ' ti? 'Samānānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānaṃ' ti. 'Puccheyyāma¹³ mayam āyasmantaṃ kiñci-d-eva desam, sace āyasmā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyakaraṇaya' ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutva¹⁴ vedissāma' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho¹⁵: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evamditthi¹⁶ bhavaṃ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditthi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin pana¹⁷ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evamditthi bhavaṃ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditthi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .¹⁸ anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca

¹ S. omits Rā^o . . . Ān^o ⁴ M. Ph. T. M_e. M_s, 'de.

² T. pubbāya²; Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; M_s sukkāpa²

³ T. M_e. M_s, 'nado throughout. ⁵ M. 'na

⁶ T. M_e. M_s, disvā.

⁷ T. M_e, ko te'ttha; M_s, ko tattha; S. kvettha.

⁸ M. Ph. M_e. M_s, S. ahaṃ āv^o

⁹ S. katame, also bhikkhū, samapā, 'puttiyā.

¹⁰ T. 'yyama. ¹¹ T. M_e. M_s, add veditabbo.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ S. ditthiko throughout; M. only here.

¹⁴ S. nu kho. ¹⁵ M. pa

hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavam na janāti na passati' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso na janāmi na passāmi, janāmi' aham' āvuso passāmi' ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti putt'ho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kimp' pana: bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti putt'ho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: asāssato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antava loko . . . ' anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti putt'ho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavam na janāti na passati' ti iti putt'ho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso na janāmi na passāmi, janāmi' aham āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi. 'Yathākatham panāvuso imassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho dajjhabbo' ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam, 'antava loko . . . ' anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S. 'mi' lam. ² T. M. M. kinci.

³ S. nu kho; M. omits pana. ⁴ M. pa.

mogham aññaṃ' ti kho āvuso ditthigataṃ etaṃ. Yāvata āvuso ditthigata, yāvata ditthittāna-salittāna-pariyutthāna¹-samutthāna²-samugghāto³, tam ahaṃ jānāmi tam ahaṃ passāmi⁴, tam ahaṃ jānanto⁵ tam⁶ ahaṃ⁶ passanto⁷ kyāhaṃ⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti? Jānāmi' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo⁹ āyasma, kathaṃ ca paṇāyasa-mantaṃ sabrahmacāri jānanti'¹⁰ ti? Anando ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Anando ti ca paṇāsa maṃ sabrahmacāri jānanti¹¹ ti. 'Mahācariyena vata¹² kira bhota¹³ saddhim mantayamāna¹⁴ na jānimha¹⁵; āyasma Anando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶; āyasma¹⁷ Anando ti, etta-kam pi no na ppaṭibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasma Anando' ti.

XCVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karāṇṇyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa². Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-varasampvato viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumātesu³ vajjesu bhayadāseva⁴ samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesa.

3. Bahussuto hoti sutadhara sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyesānakalyāṇā sattham

¹ M. ditthipari¹ ² M. ditthi²; omitted by S.

³ M. ditthiasam³; only Ph. M₂ M₃ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS. have 'tthāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M. *mi ti. ⁵ Ph. S. adds jānāmi ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₂.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; S. adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₂ M₃ tyāham; T. tyaham.

⁹ T. passāmi (without ti).

¹⁰ S. nāma; T. nām' ahaṃ; M. nāmam.

¹¹ S. sañj¹¹

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ M. Ph. S. bho.

¹⁴ M. mantiy¹⁴

¹⁵ Ph. M₂ S. *hā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. jā¹⁶; T. *yyama.

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ayam āy¹⁷

¹⁸ M. *yyama.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₂ *ssā ti.

²⁰ S. apu²⁰

‘avyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa’ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā’¹ vacasā paricittā manasānupekkhūtā ditthiya suppaṭi-viddha.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko.

5. Sammadiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samānāgato.

6. Anekavihitam iddhividdham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, avibhavam tīrobbhavam tīrokaḍḍam tiropakāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjanmāno gacchati, seyyathā pi pathaviyam, ākāse pi pallākena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkehi sakupo, ime pi candimasuriyo evammahiddhiko evammahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati² parimajjati, yāva Brahmalokeya³ kāyena⁴ va samvatteti.

7. Dibbhaya⁵ cetadhātuyā visuddhaya atikkantamānussikāya⁶ ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santiko ca.

8. Parasattanam parapuggalanam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam ‘sarāgam cittan’ ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam ‘vitarāgam cittan’ ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe⁷ . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . .⁸ samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . samkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam⁹ vā cittam . . . mahaggatam¹⁰ vā cittam . . . ‘a-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . asamālūtam¹¹ vā cittam . . . samāhitam¹² vā cittam . . . avimuttam¹³ vā cittam . . . vimuttam¹⁴ vā cittam ‘vimuttam cittan’ ti pajānāti.

9. Anekavihitam pubbenvāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S. yathārūpassa. ² M. Ph. dha^o

³ T. adda hoti. ⁴ T. M_o M_o pari^o

⁵ omitted by T. M_o.

⁶ T. M_o ‘sakāya; Ph. ‘saikāya; M. ‘saakāya.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ M. Ph. M_o S. transpose this sentence.

¹⁰ M. S. transpose this sentence.

¹¹ M. S. transpose this sentence; M_o omits vimuttam cittan ti.

pañca pi jātiyo dāsa pi jātiyo viśam¹ pi² jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattalisam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāṭisatam pi jāṭisahasam pi jāṭisatasahasam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmahāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyaṇto, so tato euto amutra udapādim⁴, tatra⁵ p'āsim⁶ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmahāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyaṇto, so tato euto idh'upapanno⁷ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamaññasakena⁸ satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne⁹ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata' bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittthika micchādittthikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatim vimpatāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹¹, ime vā paṇā bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādittthika sammādittthikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā¹³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamaññasakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne⁹ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dittth' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā npasappaṃ viharati.

¹ T. M₁. M₂ viśatim. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₁. M₂ *risam.

⁴ T. M₁. M₂ uppādim. ⁵ T. tatra⁶

⁶ T. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. *ssakena throughout.

⁸ T. M₁ uppaṃ. ⁹ M. adds kho.

¹⁰ T. M₁. M₂ vaci-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₁. M₂ uppannā.

¹² T. M₁ vaci-manosucaritena; M₂ manosucari¹³

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahaneyyo hoti¹ pahaneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarūpyo anuttaram paññakkhettam lokassa ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō² bhikkhu yassam yassam³ disāya viharati phasu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Therō hoti rattañño cirapabbajito, silavā hoti . . .⁴ samādāya ekkhati sikkhapadesu, bahuesuto hoti . . .⁵ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ulhayaṇi kho paṇ⁶ assa pātimokkhaṇi vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni sappavattinī⁷ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyanjanaso, adhikarapasamuppādavāpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakamo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁸ abhidhamme abhivimaye ularapāmujo⁹, santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjapari-kkharena, pāsāḍiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante¹⁰ susampvuto¹¹ antaragāhare pi¹² nisajjāya, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikanam¹³ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalabhi hoti¹⁴ akiccehalabhi akasiralabhi, āsavānaṃ ca¹⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin paññāvimuttin dīṭṭh¹⁶ eva dhamme sayam abhinna vacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu yassam yassam¹⁷ disāya viharati phasu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasma Upālī yena Bhagava ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamāntam

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. la.

³ M. la; S. in full.

⁴ S. "tāni; omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. M. "daccaro.

⁶ M. Ph. "mojjo.

⁷ M. Ph. "to.

⁸ T. M. M. samv⁷

⁹ omitted by M. M.

¹⁰ S. abhi⁸

¹¹ omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ omitted by T. M.

niēdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante araṇṇe' vanapatthāni'
pantāni senāsanaṇi patisevitum' ti.

2. Durabbhisambhavāni¹ kho Upāli araṇṇe vanapatthāni
pantāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabhiramaṃ
ekatte², haranti³ maṇṇe maṇe vanāni samādhim⁴ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhū. Yo kho Upāli evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ
samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senā-
sanaṇi patisevissāmi' ti, tass' etat patikāṅkham⁵ samā-
dissati vā uppalavissati⁶ vā.

3. Seyyathā pi Upāli mahā-udakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā attharatano⁷ vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kamma-
sandhovikam⁸ pi khiddam kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi
khiddam kiḷeyyaṃ, kappasandhovikam pi khiddam kiḷitvā⁹
piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khiddam kiḷitvā nahatvā¹⁰ ca pivitvā
ca paccuttaritvā yena kammaṃ pakkameyyaṃ¹¹ ti. So tam
udakarahadam ogāhetvā kappasandhovikam pi khiddam
kiḷeyya, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khiddam kiḷeyya, kappasan-
dhovikam pi khiddam kiḷitvā piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khiddam
kiḷitvā nahatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kammaṃ
pakkameyya. Tam kiṃsa hetu¹²? Mahā h' Upāli¹³ attabhāvo
gambhīre gādham vīdati¹⁴. Atha āgaccheyya saso¹⁵ vā
bijāro vā. Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāhaṃ ko ca hatthināgo?
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kappasandho-
vikam pi khiddam kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khiddam

¹ M. Ph. S. araṇṇava^o; M. Ph. "pattāni throughout.

² M. Ph. S. *odd* hi. ³ T. ekante; M₂ ekamtena.

⁴ T. M. viha^a ⁵ T. *inserts* alabhamānāni samādhim.

⁶ Ph. T. uppalāpissati; M₂ uppalassati; M. uplavissati;
M₃ pilāpissati.

⁷ M. Ph. S. addhattha^a; M₂ abbatthama^a.

⁸ Ph. sampodhikam; M₂ sandhōpikam throughout, T.
M. *swelly*.

⁹ M. Ph. kiḷitvā throughout.

¹⁰ S. nahatvā; M. Ph. nahatvā; M₂ nāh^a throughout.

¹¹ Ph. *yya*, then Tam kiṃsa hetu.

¹² M. Ph. S. Up^a (without h'). ¹³ T. M₂ vinati.

¹⁴ M₂ silo.

kileyyam, kaggasandhiovikam pi khiddam kilivā piṭṭhi-sandhiovikam khiddam kilivā nahstā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmam pakkameyyan' ti. So tam udakarahadam¹ sahasa appatisamkhāya² pakkhandeyya³. Tass⁴ etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: samsidissati vā uppilavissati⁵ vā⁶. Tam kissa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁷ attabhāvo gambhīro gādham na vindati⁸. Evam eva kho Upāli yo evam vadeyya 'aham samādhiṃ alabhamāno arāṇhe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭiserissamī' ti, tass⁹ etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: samsidissati vā uppilavissati¹⁰ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro¹¹ mando uttama-seyyako sakena muttakarissena kilati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹² = kevalā pariparā bālakhiddā'¹³ ti? Evam bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam paripākam anvāya¹⁴, yāni tāni kumārakānam kilāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidam vaṅkam¹⁵ ghatikam mokkhaeikam¹⁶ ciṅgulakam¹⁷ pattā-lhakam rathakam dhanukam, tehi kilati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁸ khiddā parimāya khiddāya¹⁹ abhikkantatara ca²⁰ paṇṭatara ca' ti? Evam bhante. Sa²¹ kho²² so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam²³ paripākam²⁴ anvāya²⁵ pañcahi kāmāgūḥhi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²⁶; cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmāpasam-bhitehi rajanīye, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi . . . ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi . . . jīvāvinñeyyehi rasehi . . . kāyaviññeyyehi

¹ T. *ulde* upasamhitvā; M. upasamkamitvā; M. upasam-yitvā. ² M. Ph. 'kha. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Ph. uppilavi¹⁰; T. M. uppilāp¹⁰; M. uplavi¹⁰; M. omits upp¹⁰ vā.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M. S. Up¹⁰ (without h').

⁷ T. M. vinati.

⁸ Ph. uppilavi¹⁰; M. uplavi¹⁰; T. M. M. uppalāp¹⁰.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. nanvayam; M. nanvayam.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'kha. ¹² T. M. latvā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakam. ¹⁴ T. mokkhi¹⁶; M. mokkhatikam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. cīṅka¹⁷; T. ciṅg¹⁷; S. piṅgulikam; M. gulakam.

¹⁶ M. nanvayam; T. na tāyam; M. nanāyam.

¹⁷ omitted by Ph. ¹⁸ T. ko; M. kho.

¹⁹ omitted by M. ²⁰ T. M. vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamūḥitehi rajanyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṃ¹ Upāli 'nanvayaṃ² khiddā parimāhi khiddāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca' ti? Evam bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo³ Upāli Tathāgato loke uppaṭṭhati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Saṭṭha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁴. So imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṃabrahmaninī⁵ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetī⁶. So dhammam deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ supāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājato⁷. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgato saddham paṭilabbhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilabbhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidaṃ⁹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikkhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yaṃ nūnāham kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasuṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyau¹⁰ ti. So apareṇa samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā ūttiparivattam pahāya mahantam vā ūttiparivattam pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasuṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ¹¹ sikkhasājivasamāpanno paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nibbidandaṃ nibbidasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtaahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ¹² pahāya¹³ adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapaṭikāskhī athenena sucibbutena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

¹ T. maññaṭha. ² M. nanvayaṃ; T. pa tvam.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. uddā ti.

⁵ T. 'niyam. ⁶ T. M. 'si.

⁷ Ph. S. pacchā⁸ ⁸ Ph. raja⁹; T. M. raja¹⁰; M. raja¹¹

⁹ T. idam. ¹⁰ T. M. bhikkhū. ¹¹ omitted by M.

ārācārī¹ virato methuna gāmadhammā. Musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, pisunam² vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ akkhātā amesaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahītānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ⁵ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sū vācā nola⁶ kaṇhasukhā pemaṇiya hadayaāgamā porī bahujaṇakanta bahujaṇamanāpa, tathārūpiṃ⁷ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kalavādi bhūtavādi⁸ atthavādi⁹ dhammavādi¹⁰ vinayavādi¹¹, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsita hoti¹² kalena sūpadesaṃ pariyaṇtavatim atthasamhitam. So bhajagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojana. Naccagītavādita visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālagandhavilepanadhāra amandanavibhūsa natthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā¹³ paṭivirato hoti¹⁴. Jatarūparajatapattiggahāṇā paṭivirato hoti. Amakadhaññapattiggahāṇā paṭivirato hoti. Amakamaṇṣapattiggahāṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumarikapattiggahāṇā¹⁵ paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapattiggahāṇā¹⁶ paṭivirato hoti. Ajejakapattiggahāṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkūṭasūkarapattiggahāṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthīgavassavaḷavāpattiggahāṇā¹⁷ paṭivirato¹⁸ hoti¹⁹. Khettavatthupattiggahāṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā²⁰ paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkaya paṭivirato hoti. Tulakūṭakamaṇṣakūṭamānakūṭa paṭivirato

¹ T. ācārī; M. Ph. ānā²; Ph. *rā.

² M. Ph. S. pisun³ throughout. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M_c. M_l. ⁵ Ph. T. *nt.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. *pi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M_c. ⁹ T. uccāsayanā ma¹⁰

¹¹ T. M_c continues: Khettavatthu¹² paṭi¹³ hoti. Amakamaṇṣa¹⁴ paṭi¹⁵ hoti and so on, repeating Khetta¹⁶ in due place.

¹⁷ S. *kumārīpati¹⁸; M_c puts itthikumara¹⁹ (sic) after dāsī²⁰

²¹ T. M_c omit this phrase.

²² T. *pahīṇāg²³; M_c *pahīṇānuy²⁴; M. Ph. M_c. S. *pahina²⁵

hoti. Ukkotānavañcannikatisāciyogā¹ paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavādhābandhanaviparāmosa²-ālopasahasakārā³ paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁴ cīvarena kūcchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen⁵ eva pakkamati samāday⁶ eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi sakūbo yena yen⁷ eva deti sapattabhāro⁸ 'va⁹ deti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kūcchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen¹⁰ eva pakkamati samāday¹¹ eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhātam anavajjasukham paṭisamvedeti.

6. So cakkhuma rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nāmuvañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikarāṇaṃ enaṃ¹² cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ ābhijjhādomanassa¹³ pāpaka akusala dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gāndhīyaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jīrhaya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbhaṃ jhāsitvā . . . manassa dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nāmuvañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikarāṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ ābhijjhādomanassa¹⁴ pāpaka akusala dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhātam avyasekasukham¹⁵ paṭisamvedeti.

7. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti, alokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti, sammūṇṇite¹⁶ pasārite sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghātipattaccivaradhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti, asite¹⁷ pite khāyite sayite sampajānakāri hoti, uccārapassāvakamma sampajānakāri hoti, gate thita nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tūphibhāve sampajānakāri hoti. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph. ukkotavañc. ² S. 'bandavi'

³ M. Ph. 'saha'; T. 'sahasavyākārā'; M. 'sahavyākārā'; S. 'sahasa.

⁴ M. Ph. 'pāri' throughout. ⁵ T. sapattābhāro.

⁶ T. M₁ yeva. ⁷ T. M₂ etam.

⁸ T. avyasekkham. ⁹ M. Ph. sammūṇṇite.

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase.

ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena
 satisampajāñhena samannāgato vitattam senāsanaṃ bhajati
 araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ¹
 susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapaṇṇaṃ. So
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgārāgato vā nisi-
 dati pallankam abhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya³ pari-
 mukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhiññham loke pahāya
 vigatābhiññhena cetasa viharati, abhiññhāya cittaṃ pari-
 soḍheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ⁴ pahāya avyāpānna-citto⁵ viharati
 sabbapāpābhūta-hita-sukkaṃpi, vyāpādapadosā⁶ cittaṃ pari-
 soḍheti, tīnamiddham pahāya vigatā tīnamiddho viharati
 āloka-saṇṇi sato sampajāno, tīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisōḍheti,
 uddhaeccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ
 vūpasanta-citto, uddhaeccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisōḍheti, vicī-
 kiccham pahāya tinnavīkiccheco viharati akathaṃkattho
 kusalesu dhammesu vicīkicchāya cittaṃ parisōḍheti.

8. So⁷ ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese
 pañhāya dubbhikāraṇe vivīce⁸ eva kāmehi vivīce akusa-
 lehi dhammehi saviṭṭakkaṃ saviṭṭāraṃ vivekaṇaṃ piṭṭisukhaṃ
 paṭhamam⁹ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Tam kim
 maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam’ vihāro purimehi¹¹ vihārehi¹²
 abhikkantataro ca paṇṇitataro ca¹³ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam
 pi kho Upālī mama sāvaka attani dhammaṃ sampassa-
 mānā¹⁴ arahāne vanapatthāni paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi pañisevanti,
 na ca kho tāva anupattasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Upālī bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vā-
 pasamā . . .¹⁵ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tam
 kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam’¹⁶ vihāro purimehi¹⁷ vihārehi¹⁸
 abhikkantataro ca paṇṇitataro ca¹⁹ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam
 pi kho Upālī mama sāvaka attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā

¹ M. Ph. ‘gūhaṃ. ² M. Ph. abhujj’.

³ T. M., M., paṇ’ ⁴ T. vya⁸ and avya⁸.

⁵ omitted by T. M.

⁶ T. M., M., ‘majjh’ and likewise in every similar case.

⁷ T. na vāyam.

⁸ T. M., M., purimāhi (T. ‘mā’ khuddāhi.

⁹ T. M., M., sūph⁹ aludaya. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M., nanvāyam. ¹² T. M., M., ‘mena’ ‘rena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca viragā . . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attāni dhammaṃ sampassamāna araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . .² catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attāni dhammaṃ sampassamāna araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā³ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikarā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attāni dhammaṃ sampassamāna araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁵ pe⁶ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁷ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'santaṃ' etam paṇitam etan'⁸

¹ M. pa. ² T. M. nanvayam. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. continues; la, Ph. pa. Puna. ⁵ T. 'kkamma.

⁶ T. M. M. atthag.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti; M. only natthi; M. omits the words between inverted commas.

ti devasaññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upālī 'nanvayaṃ' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā¹ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni seṭṭhanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasaddatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhū sabbaso devasaññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkhamāsa saññavedayitānīrodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa diṭṭā asava parikkhinaṃ honti. Tam kim maññasi Upālī 'nanvayaṃ' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā² araññe vanapatthāni pantāni seṭṭhanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasaddatthā viharanti.

Tāghe tvaṃ Upālī saṅghe viharāhi³, saṅghe⁴ te⁵ viharato phāsu⁶ bhaviṣṣati ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arāhattam sacchikātum. Kutame dasa?

2. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkhāṃ paḷasam² issam macchariyaṃ mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arāhattam sacchikātum³.

3. Dasa⁴ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arāhattam sacchikātum. Kutame dasa?

4. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkhāṃ paḷasam⁵ issam⁶ macchariyaṃ mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arāhattam sacchikātum ti.

¹ T. M. nanvayaṃ. ² M. here samph².

³ T. here samph², M. samph².

⁴ omitted by T.; M. M. omit only te.

⁵ T. M. M. 'sup. ⁶ M. ime. ⁷ T. M. M. pal¹.

⁸ S. add te ti.

⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on.

¹⁰ M. icchaṃ.

Agguttara, part V.

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo².

Tatr³ uddānam:

Kāmaḥhogi⁴ veram⁵ diṭṭhi⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiya⁸ ubbo⁹
Kokanudo¹⁰ ahuniyo¹¹ there¹² Upāli abhabbo¹³ ti¹⁴.

Dutiyaṇṇāsako¹⁵ nittūto¹⁶.

CL

1. Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samāṇasañña bhāvita bahulikata
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

2. Vevanṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato, parapatibaddha¹⁸ me jvi-
kā¹⁹, añño me akappo karaniyo ti²⁰.

Ima kho bhikkhave tisso samāṇasañña bhāvita bahulikata
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?

3. Nīccam²¹ satatakari hoti satatavutti²² silesu, anabhi-
jjhālu hoti, avyāpsijho²³ hoti, anātimāni hoti, sikkhakāmo

¹ M. Upālī; Ph. Vaggo. ² M. Ph. S. pañcama.

³ M. Ph. S. tassā.

⁴ M. Ph. bhogi; T. kodho; M_c M. kodha.

⁵ M. bhayam; T. ve; M. vo; *omitted by* M_c.

⁶ M. kimdiṭṭhiko; T. M_c M. *add* ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M_c Vajji; M. sabbam garaḥi.

⁸ M. Ph. 'yo; T. M_c M. 'ko. ⁹ Ph. T. M_c M. ca.

¹⁰ M. Kokanādo; T. Katado; *omitted by* M_c.

¹¹ M. M_c 'neyyo; Ph. *adds* ca; T. Puṇṇiye; M. Puṇṇiyo.

¹² Ph. *adds* cā. ¹³ Ph. bhābhena cā; T. M_c M. *add* navā.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M_c M. S.

¹⁵ Ph. 'kam; T. M_c M. paṇṇāsakam.

¹⁶ Ph. 'taṇ dutiyam; S. dutiyo; *omitted by* T. M_c M_c.

¹⁷ M. T. M_c M. *add* imā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. 'bandhā. ¹⁹ Ph. 'lā.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* M.

²² M. santatha²⁴; M_c samtata²⁵ both times; M_c santa²⁶ and

santata²⁷ ²³ T. avyā

hoti, idam attham ti 'ssa¹ hoti jvītaparikkhāressu, āradḍha-viriyo ca² viharati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samayasambhā bhāvita bahulikata ime satta dhamme paripurenti ti.

CHL

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvita bahulikata tisso vijjā paripurenti. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo³.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvita bahulikata tisso vijjā paripurenti. Katamā tisso?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . iti sakkāram sa-midesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanusakena⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpago satte pajānāti. Asavānam khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvita bahulikata imā tisso vijjā paripurenti ti.

CHL

1. Micchattam bhikkhave āgama virāḍhaṇā hoti, no ārāḍhaṇā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave micchattam āgama virāḍhaṇā hoti, no ārāḍhaṇā?

2. Micchāsaddhikassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph. S. ice attham ti 'ssa (Ph. hi'ssa); T. icchatatan ti 'ssa; M. icchantam ti 'ssa; M. icchattam ti 'ssa.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā

⁴ M. Ph. udd tisso pi jātiyo. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. nussakena; T. M. M. only atikka.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

micchakammanto pahoti. Micchakammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāyam pahoti. Micchāñāyassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattam āgama virādhana hoti, no arādhana.

3. Sammattam bhikkhave āgama arādhana hoti, no virādhana. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattam āgama arādhana hoti, no virādhana?

4. Sammaditthikassa bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti. Sammasankappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammakammanto pahoti. Sammakammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāyam pahoti. Sammāñāyassa² sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattam āgama arādhana hoti, no virādhana ti.

CIV.

1. Micchaditthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsankappassa micchāvācassa micchakammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāyassa³ micchāvimuttiassa yaṃ c'eva⁴ kāyakammaṃ yathaditthiesamattam samādiṇaṃ⁵ yaṃ ca vacikammaṃ . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathaditthiesamattam samādiṇaṃ yaṃ ca cetanā yaṃ ca patthanaṃ ye ca papiddhi ye ca saṅkhāra, sabbe te dhammā anitthāya akantāya amanāpaya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Ditthi hi⁶ bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbalajam⁷ va kosātakalajam⁸ va tittakalabubajam⁹ va allāya pathaviya¹⁰ nikkhittam, yaṃ

¹ T. M. 'ñānissa. ² T. M. S. 'ñāgissa. ³ M. Ph. ca.

⁴ M. S. 'dinnaṃ throughout; T. M. 'dinnaṃ and 'līnnaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁶ S. 'ta'; M. Ph. *mit* ko' va.

⁷ S. 'kalā' ⁸ T. 'yaṃ.

c'eva paṭhavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati. sabban tam tittakattāya¹ katukattāya asātattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bham hi² bhikkhave papakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādittikassa purisapuggalassa sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa micchā-āḍvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsattissa micchā-samādhiassa micchāñānassa³ micchāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinam yañ ca vacikammam . . .⁴ yañ⁵ ca manokammam yathādittisamattam samādinam yañ ca cetanā yañ ca paṭhanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā adittāya ānantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dittī hi⁶ bhikkhave papikā.

3. Sammadittikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-āḍvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsattissa sammāsamādhiassa sammāñānassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinam, yañ ca vacikammam yathādittisamattam samādinam yañ ca manokammam yathādittisamattam samādinam yañ ca cetanā yañ ca paṭhanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya saṅkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dittī hi⁶ bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uccubham vā sāliham vā muddikabham⁷ vā allāya pathaviya nikkhattam, yañ c'eva⁸ paṭhavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban tam sātattāya madhurattāya asocanakkattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bham hi bhikkhave bhaddakam⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammadittikassa purisapuggalassa¹⁰ sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T. tikattāya. ² omitted by T. M., M.

³ T. M., M., S. "āgissa throughout.

⁴ T. M., M. in full.

⁵ T. M. omit yañ ca . . . dinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁷ M. Ph. 'ka'

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M., S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa i sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiassa sammāsa-
mādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttiassa yaṁ c'eva kūya-
kammam yathādittḥisamattam samādinuam yaṁ ca vaci-
kammam . . . yaṁ ca maukakammam yathādittḥisamattam
samādinuam yā ca cetanā yā ca paṭṭhana yō ca papīdhi
yā ca saṅkhara; sabbe te dhammā itthaya kantāya munā-
pāya hitāya sukāya samvattanti. Tam kassa hetu? Dittḥi
hi¹ bhikkhave bhaddika ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānam dhammā-
nam samupattiyaṁ anvad² eva³ ahirikam anottappam. Avijjā-
gatassa bhikkhave avindasuno⁴ micchādittḥi pahoti. Micchādittḥikassa⁵
micchasaṅkappo pahoti. Micchasaṅkap-
passa micchāvaca pahoti. Micchāvaccassa micchakammanto
pahoti. Micchakammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-
ājivassa micchāvāyamo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchā-
sati pahoti. Micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhi pahoti. Micchā-
samādhissa micchāñāṇam pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchā-
vimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā⁶ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalanam dhammanam
samupattiyaṁ anvad eva⁷ birottappam. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave
viddasuno⁸ sammādittḥi pahoti. Sammādittḥikassa⁹ sam-
māsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammasaṅkappassa sammāvaca pahoti.
Sammāvaccassa sammakammanto pahoti. Sammakammun-
tassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyamo
pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammasa-
tiassa sammāsamādhi pahoti. Sammasamādhissa sammāñā-
ṇam pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

¹ M. Ph. hi¹ 'sa.

² T. M., M. anv-d-eva.

³ M. avindasuno.

⁴ T. M., M. 'dittḥissa.

⁵ T. M., M. add ca kho.

⁶ M. vinda⁶

CVL

1. Dasa yimāmi bhikkhave nījaravattihāni¹. Katumāmi dasa?

2. Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchāditthi nījīna hoti, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, sammāditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nījīno hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nījīna hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammaṅkamantassa bhikkhave micchākamanto nījīno hoti, ye ca micchākamantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, sammaṅkamantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Samma-ājīvaassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo nījīno hoti, ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, samma-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammavāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nījīno hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammasattissa bhikkhave micchāsatti nījīna hoti, ye ca micchāsattipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, sammāsattipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāsamādhīssa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī nījīno hoti, ye ca micchāsamādhīpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījīna honti, sammāsamādhīpaccayā ca aneke

¹ Ph. T. M., M, nījara²

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāhāgassa bhikkhava micchāhāgam nījjuṇṇaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāhāgappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījjuṇṇā honti, sammāhāgappaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāvīmuttiassa bhikkhava micchāvīmutti nījjuṇṇaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāvīmuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nījjuṇṇā honti. Sammāvīmuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nījjaravattāni ti.

CVII.

1. Attā bhikkhave dakkhiṇeṣu janapadeṣu dhovanam¹ nāma. Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi³ bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam⁴ pi⁵ naccam pi gṭham pi vāḍitam pi. Attā⁶ etam bhikkhave dhovanam⁷, n'etam attā ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dhovanam⁸ hūnam gannam pothajjanikam⁹ anariyam anatthasambhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhināya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati¹⁰. Ahañ¹¹ ca¹² kho¹³ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam¹⁴ desissāmi¹⁵, yam dhovanam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhināya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yam dhovanam āgama jātidhammā satta jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maranādhammā satta maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanasopāyāsādharmā satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanasopāyāsehi parimuccanti. Tam suṇṭha sādhamam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evam bhāute' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katamañ ca tam¹ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yam² dhovanam³ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M., M. dhov^o; T. yepanam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M., M. dhov^o throughout.

⁵ T. tam. ⁶ Ph. continues: yam dho^o āgama.

⁷ M. attā. ⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ omitted by S.

abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgama jātidhammā satta jātiya parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satta maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammādiṭṭhipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipārim gacchanti. Sammasāṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo niddhoto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchakammanto niddhoto hoti . . . sammā-āryassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīva niddhoto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyamo niddhoto hoti . . .² sammāsattissa bhikkhave micchāsattā niddhotā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti . . . sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñānam niddhotam hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipārim gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yaṃ³ dhovanam⁴ ekantanibbidaṃ viragāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgama jātidhammā satta jātiya parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satta maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁵.

¹ omitted by T. M., S.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

³ T. M., M. pa.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M.

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanam¹ denti pittasamutthānanam pi abādhanam patighātāya sambhasamutthānanam pi abādhanam patighātāya vātasamutthānanam pi abādhanam patighātāya. Atti² etam bhikkhave virecanam, n'etam natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam³ bhikkhave virecanam sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyam virecanam desissāmi, yam virecanam sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yam virecanam āgammā jātīdhammā satta jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satta maraṇe parimuccanti, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā satta sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Tam suṇatha sadhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evañ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam virecanam, yam¹ virecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yam virecanam āgammā jātīdhammā satta jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satta maraṇe parimuccanti, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā satta sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchāditti virittā³ hoti, ye ca micchādittihipaccaya aneke pāpakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā hoti, sammāditthipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchasaṅkappo viritto hoti . . .⁴ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti . . . sammākaṃmantassa bhikkhave micchākaṃmanto viritto hoti . . . sammā-ajjvassa bhikkhave micchā-ajjvo viritto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmaassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti . . .

¹ T. M_c M₁ evam. : T. M_c M₁ c'eva.

² omitted by Ph. T. M_c M₁ S.

³ Ph. n-eva; T. M_c M₁ c'eva.

⁴ T. M_c M₁ virittā; S. virittā throughout. * M. la.

sammāsanaḍḍhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī viritto hoti
 . . . sammābhānassa bhikkhave micchābhānāṃ virittāṃ hoti
 . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti.
 ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayaṃ aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhamma
 sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayaṃ
 ca aneke kusalaṃ dhamma bhāvanāpāripūrāṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanam, yaṃ¹
 virecanam² sampajjati yeva³ no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam
 āgamaṃ jātidhammā⁴ satta jātiya parimuccanti jarādhammā⁵
 satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā⁶ satta maraṇena
 parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasadhammā⁷
 satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasehi parimuccan-
 ti ti⁸.

CIX.

1. Tikicchaka bhikkhave vamanam denti pīttasamutthā-
 nānam pi abādhanam patighātaya semhasamutthānānam pi
 abādhanam patighātaya vītasamutthānānam pi abādhanam
 patighātaya. Atthi¹ etam bhikkhave vamanam, n'etam natthi
 ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vamanam sam-
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca² kho³ bhikkhave ariyaṃ
 vamanam desissāmi, yaṃ vamanam sampajjati yeva⁴ no
 vipajjati; yaṃ vamanam āgamaṃ jātidhammā⁵ satta jātiya
 parimuccanti, jarādhammā⁶ satta jarāya parimuccanti,
 maraṇadhammā⁷ satta maraṇena parimuccanti, sokapari-
 devadukkhadomanassupāyasadhammā⁸ satta sokaparideva-
 dukkhadomanassupāyasehi parimuccanti. Tam supātha⁹
 . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

2. Katamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamanam, yaṃ¹
 vamanam² sampajjati yeva³ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamanam
 āgamaṃ jātidhammā⁴ satta jātiya parimuccanti . . . pe⁵ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M., M., ² T. M., M., c'eva.

³ M. pa : soka¹ pari² ⁴ M. Ph. omit ti.

⁵ S. adde tam. ⁶ Ph. m-eva; T. M., M., c'eva.

⁷ T. M., add sādhi¹ māsa² ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M., S. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ satta² sokaparideradukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammaditthikassa bhikkhave micchaditthi vanta hoti, ye ca micchaditthipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vanta honti, sammaditthipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammasāṅkappassa bhikkhave micchasaṅkappe vantu hoti . . .³ sammavācassa bhikkhave micchavāca vantu hoti . . . sammakammantassa bhikkhave micchakammanto vantu hoti . . . samma-ājīnassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīva vantu hoti . . . sammavāyāmassa bhikkhave micchavāyamo vantu hoti . . . sammācintīyassa bhikkhave micchācintī vantu hoti . . . sammāsammādhīssa bhikkhave micchāsammādhī vantu hoti . . . sammānāpāssa bhikkhave micchānāpam vantu hoti . . . sammāvimuttīyassa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantu hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantu honti, sammāvimuttipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam, yam⁴ vamanam sampajjati yeva⁵ no vipajjati; yam vamanam āgama jātudhammā satta jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā . . .⁶ pe⁷ . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁸ satta⁹ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammaditthikassa bhikkhave micchaditthi niddhanta hoti, ye ca micchaditthipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhanta honti, sammaditthipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim

¹ omitted by T. M., M. ² M. pa.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M., M., S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M., M., c'eva.

⁵ M. pa; Ph. S. in full. ⁶ omitted by M.

gacchanti. Sammasaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchasaṅkappe niddhanta hoti . . .¹ sammavācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhanta hoti . . . sammakammanassa bhikkhave micchakammanā niddhanta hoti . . . sammā-ājīvaassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīve niddhanta hoti . . . sammavāyāmaassa bhikkhave micchavāyāpā niddhanta hoti . . . sammāsatiassa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhanta hoti . . . sammāsamaḍhiassa bhikkhave micchāsamaḍhi niddhanta hoti . . . sammāñāyassa bhikkhave micchāñāyā niddhanta hoti . . . sammāvimuttiassa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhanta hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttiaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhanta hoti, sammāvimuttiaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamanyā dhammā ti.

CXI

1. Atha kho aññatara bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīmo kho so² bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata na³ kho⁴ bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu⁶ asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammavācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammakammanena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammavāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamaḍhiṇā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāyena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā⁷ samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu⁶ asekho hoti ti.

¹ M. pa. ² omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M. bhikkhave.

⁵ M. bhikkhussa; omitted by Ph. M. S.

⁶ T. 'sati, as in the next Sutta, till 'vimutti, where it has 'tiyā samannā' and so on.

⁷ T. M. M. bhikkhave. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhiyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekhā sammāditthi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekha sammāvācā, asekho sammakammanto, asekho sammā-ājivo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekha sammāsati, asekho sammā-samādhi, asekhaṃ sammānāpaṃ, asekha sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhiyā dhammā ti.

Samaṇasaṇṇavaggo¹ paṭhamo.

Tass² uddānam³:

Saṇṇā⁴ bojjhaṅgā micchattam⁵ bijam⁶ vijjaya⁷ nijjarā⁸

Dhovanā⁹ ca¹⁰ tikiocā ca¹¹ niddhamanā¹² dre¹³ asekha¹⁴ ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedittabbo anatto¹ ca, dhammo² ca vedittabbo attō ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ³ ca, dhammaṃ⁴ ca viditvā attāṃ ca, yuthā dhammo yutha attō, tathā patipajjitabham. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchāditthi micchasaṅkappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhi micchānāpaṃ micchāvimutti.

¹ Ph. T. M. M. Vaggo.

² T. M. M. omit tass' udd' and the udd' itself.

³ S. samasāsaṇṇā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ Ph. vijjā hoti; S. upavijjaya. ⁶ M. "ram; S. vijjanam.

⁷ M. "nam; S. "nati" ⁸ omitted by M. S.

⁹ M. vamanāṃ niddhā; Ph. "na; S. "mena.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. asekhiyā; S. cā.

¹² T. M. na attō; Ph. dhammo. ¹³ Ph. anatto.

¹⁴ Ph. T. M. dhammaṃ. ¹⁵ Ph. T. M. anattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aññamañño ca anattā ca. Katamañño ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attā ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvayāmo sammāsati sammāsamaññi sammānāpaṇi sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attā ca.

4. Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave veditabbo anattā ca, dhammo ca² veditabbo attā ca; adhammañ ca viditvā anattāñ ca, dhammañ ca viditvā attāñ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attā, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anattā ca veditabbo attā ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattāñ ca viditvā attāñ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attā, tathā paṭipajjitabban. Katamañño ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamañño ca dhammo, katamañño ca anattā, katamañño ca attā?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattā; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attā. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattā; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attā. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattā; sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attā. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti,

¹ M. Ph. omit Adb², . . . attā ca.

² T. M₁. M₂ add bhikkhave.

³ M₂ then has ca attā ca (all).

ayam anatto, sammākaṃmantapaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchā-
 ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, samma-ājivo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sam-
 bhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā-ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāvāyamo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyamo dhammo,
 ye ca micchāvāyānapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvāyānapaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo;
 ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi
 dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāsa-
 mādhipaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāñāṇam bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇam dhammo, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto,
 sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti-
 paccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ tam vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato² utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīsa.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no³ āvuso⁴ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyya ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho ayaṃ Anando Sattū e'eva samvannito sambhavitō ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasma⁵ Anando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasma Anando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁶, upasaṅkamitvā ayaṃmantam Anandaṃ etaṃ attham puccheyyāma⁷. Yathā no ayaṃ Anando vyākariṣṣati⁸, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁹ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasma Anando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā ayaṃmata Anandena saddhim sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ¹⁰ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū ayaṃmantam Anandaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Ananda Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² T. M., add utthāparam; T. paṇḍv¹; M., omite no.

³ S. āy²; T. āyama; T. vya³

⁴ M. Ph. āyāma; M. Ph. sāra⁵

⁶ M. pa¹ tathā patir²

⁷ Abhiṭṭhā, par. V.

samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyasaṃ vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban¹ ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā² ti? Tesuṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Sattha c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nāna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁴, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁵. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁶, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁷ ti. Vibhajat'⁸ āyasmā Ānando ti⁹.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato¹⁰ sāravato atikkamū¹¹ eva¹² mūlaṃ atikkamma¹³ khandhaṃ sākāpalāse¹⁴ sārāṃ pariyesitabbāṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantaṃ Satthaṃ sammukkhāhūtaṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹⁵ amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchiṭṭabbāṃ maññetha¹⁶. So h'āvuso¹⁷ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vatthā pavattā atthassa nimitta amatassa dutā dhammassāmi¹⁸ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etaṃ kato ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. pa; tathā paṭi² T. 'yya. S. āy

³ Ph. 'bhajitassa. T. 'yyama; Ph. S. 'missāma.

⁴ T. 'yyama; M. pati⁵ T. vya⁶ throughout.

⁷ T. 'yyamā; M. M. 'yyamā; M. 'riṣṣāma.

⁸ M. Ph. 'tu. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ T. M. 'thito; M. tiṭṭhito. ¹¹ M. 'kkam'.

¹² T. ca. ¹³ M. T. 'kkama. ¹⁴ Ph. 'sup.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'kkamitvā.

¹⁶ M. maññeyyātha; M. Ph. S. maññatha.

¹⁷ T. M. S. āv; Ph. only hū. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. 'sāmi throughout.

etam¹ attham puccheyyātha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyātha⁴ ti.

5. Addhāvuso⁵ Ananda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubbhūto ānābhūto dhammabbhūto brahmabbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassami Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassa⁶ kalo ahasi, yam mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasāṅkamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyāma⁸. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Anando Satthu c'eva samvassuto sambhāvito ca viññānam sabrahmacārman, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Anando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddeassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa¹⁰ vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Anando agarukarivā¹¹ ti.

6. Tena h'āvuso¹² smātha adhikam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Anandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Anando etad avoca: Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddeṣam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitthe 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāsankappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M. S. ekam. ² T. "yyatha.

³ Ph. T. M. S. no. ⁴ T. "yyatha, and so always.

⁵ T. M. āv⁶ ⁶ T. assa; M. M. tassa.

⁷ T. ekam. ⁸ T. "yyama, and so always. ⁹ T. āy¹⁰

¹⁰ Ph. "bhajitassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. "katvā; T. M. agarukam (T. "tam) karitvā.

¹² T. M. M. āv¹³ ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsamādhi āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsamādhi dhammo . . . micchānāgam āvuso adhammo,
 sammānāgam dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccaya aneke
 pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sam-
 māvimuttipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhavanāpāri-
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho. Yam¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibha-
 jtvā utthāyasana vihāram pavittho² adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto³ ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā
 atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban⁴
 ti, imassa kho aham⁵ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam
 vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁶. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham
 puccheyyatha⁷. Yathā vo⁸ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁹, tathā nam
 dhāreyyatha ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū ayaṃ
 Anandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyasana
 yena Bhagavā ten¹⁰ upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamanāntam nisidissa. Ekamanāntam
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ: —

8. Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam
 uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyasana viha-
 ram pavittho² adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo³
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
 dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban⁴ ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhakaṃ acirapakkantaṃsa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ: Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā

¹ M. ayam. ² M. la + tathā pati^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M., M., aj^o ⁵ M. pati^o

⁶ T. M., M., S. no; M. kho. ⁷ S. 'kareyya.

⁸ M. pa + tathā pati^o

vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyasaṇā vibhāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo' ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhakaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasma ānando Satthu c'eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cūyasma¹ ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasma ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasma ānando vyākuriyati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā² ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasma ānando ten' upasaṅkamimhā³, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etam attham apucchimhā⁴. Tesam no bhante āyasmata ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanaṇi attho savibhatto ti.

9. Sadhu sadhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave ānando, mahapaṇḍo bhikkhave ānando, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ⁵ evaṃ eva⁶ vyākareyyāṃ. Yathā taṃ ānandena vyākatam, eso c'eva⁷ tassa⁸ attho, evaṇ ca naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi: sanmodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁰ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa : tathā paṭi¹ ² S. ay² ³ S. "reyyāma.

⁴ M. "mimha; T. "mamha. ⁵ M. "ha; T. apucchimha.

⁶ M. Ph. ca taṃ; T. M. add attham. ⁷ T. evam.

⁸ T. M. c'etassa; M. c'ev'etassa.

⁹ Ph. Ajito *throughout*; S. Ajino; T. Ajito; M. ajivako; M. ajiviko. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sārā¹⁰

nistā. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ambhākam bho Gotama paṇḍito² nāma sabrahmacāri, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aśāsatitthiṃ upāraddhā⁵ 'va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāraddh'ambhā⁷ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'dhāretha no' tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavattāni⁸ ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kulo, etassa Sugata kulo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti⁹ ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave sugātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi¹⁰ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante¹¹ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena adhammikam vadam abhiniggaṇhāti¹² abhinippīleti¹³. Tena ca adhammikam parisam rañjati¹⁴, tena sā adhammika parisā uccāsaddā¹⁵ mahāsaddā¹⁶ hoti¹⁷ 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikam vadam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikam parisam rañjati¹⁸, tena sā adhammika parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikaṃ ca vadam adhammikaṃ ca vadam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikam parisam rañjati¹⁹, tena sā adhammika parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

5. Idha²⁰ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikena vādena adhammikam vadam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

¹ M₁ ajvako; T. M₂ ajvito; omitted by S.

² T. M₂ M₁ paṇḍisso; T. M₂ have also brahma vā instead of sabrahma²¹.

³ Ph. cinta²².

⁴ omitted by T. M₂ S. ⁵ Ph. uddhā.

⁶ T. M₂ M₁ pajā²³ ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'iddhamā.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. 'hati throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₂ 'ppeleti throughout. ¹¹ T. M₂ rajati.

¹² M. Ph. uccāsaddamahā²⁴ throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. honti always. ¹⁴ T. M₂ rajeti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. omit this passage.

dhammūkam¹ parisam² cañjēti³, tena sā dhammūka⁴ parisā
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata
bho' ti.⁵

6. Adhammo ca⁶ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca,
anattiko ca veditabbo attiko ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
dhammañ ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
yathā attiko, tathā patipajjitabham⁷. Katamo⁸ ca⁹ bhik-
khave adhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹¹ anattiko,
katamo ca¹² attiko?

7. Micchādittī bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittī dham-
mo, ye ca micchādittipaccaya¹³ aneke pāpakā akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattiko, sammādittipaccaya¹⁴
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripārīṃ gacchanti,
ayaṃ attiko. Micchāsāṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-
saṅkappo dhammo . . . micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo,
sammāvācā dhammo . . . micchākammanto bhikkhave
adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo
bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvā-
yāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . .
micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammāsati dhammo;
micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo; sammāsamādhī dham-
mo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ
dhammo . . . micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-
vimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccaya¹⁵ aneke¹⁶ pā-
pakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattiko, sammā-
vimuttipaccaya¹⁷ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripārīṃ
gacchanti, ayaṃ attiko.

Adhammo ca¹⁸ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anattiko
ca veditabbo attiko ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ

¹ S. adh^o ² T. M₁, rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz. Idha pana bh^o
ekacco dh^o vādena dh^o vādaṃ abhinigg^o abhinipp^o, tena
ca dh^o parisam² r^o, tena sā dh^o parisā ucc^o mahā^o hoti
'paṇḍito vata bho p^o v^o bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. S. add ti.

⁶ T. M₁, only here katamo ca bh^o adh^o kat^o ca anattiko.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. M₁, M₂, pe 1 ayaṃ anattiko.

⁹ T. M₁, M₂, pe 1 ayaṃ attiko.

ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten² upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ³ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tiraṃ, kiṃ⁴ pārimaṃ tiraṃ' ti?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāsankappo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsankappo pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchā-ājvo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammā-ājvo pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tiraṃ, micchāsati orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchā-ñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tiraṃ.

Idam kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, idam pārimaṃ tiraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye jānā pāragāmino
athāyaṃ itarā paṇa tiraṃ evānudhavati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhūte⁵ dhamme dhammānuyattino
te jānā pāram essanti⁶ maccadheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippalāya sukkam bhāvētha paṇḍito
okaṃ anokaṃ agamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kame akīncano
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi⁷ paṇḍito.

¹ Ph. S. Saṅgāravo. ² M. Ph. saraṃ.

³ omitted by T. M., M.

⁴ T. 'to. ⁵ Ph. T. M., M., issanti.

⁶ M., citakehi.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 adānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khipāsava² jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi⁶ pārimā ca
 tīraṃ. Taṃ sūnātha sadhukam⁷ mamsikarotha, bhāsissāmi
 ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum. Bhagava etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave orimam tīraṃ, katamañ ca
 pārimam tīraṃ?

Micchaditthi bhikkhave⁸ orimam tīraṃ, sammāditthi
 pārimam tīraṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . micchāvimutti orimam tīraṃ,
 sammāvimutti pārimam tīraṃ. Idam kho bhikkhave ori-
 mam tīraṃ, idam pārimam tīraṃ ti.

Appaka te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā paṇā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme¹⁰ dhammānūvattino
 te janā pāram essanti maccedheyyam suduttaram.
 Kaṇham dhammam vippahāya sukkam bhāvettha paṇḍito
 okā anokam agamma viveke yattha dūramam.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akincano
 pariyodaṇḍeyya attānam cittaḷḷesehi paṇḍito.
 Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 adānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khipāsava² jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CXIX.

1. 'Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁵ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe ssaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugam⁶ nivattho allam

¹ T. M., 'dhi aṅg' ² T. juti³ ³ M. 'bbutā.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M. desissāmi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. dhammo.

⁹ Ph. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jā-
 ṇussoṇi throughout; T. Jāṇussoṇi, Jāṇussoṇi and Jāṇussoṇi.

kusamutthim adāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ thito hoti. Addasa¹ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'uposathe ssaṃ nahātaṃ naṃaṃ khomayugam nivatthaṃ allaṃ kusamutthim adāya avidūre ekamantaṃ thitam, disvā² Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvam brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe ssaṃ nahāto naṃaṃ khomayugam nivattho allaṃ kusamutthim adāya ekamantaṃ thito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁶ brāhmacakulassa⁷ ti? Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmacakulassa⁸ ti. Yathākatham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti⁹ ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe ssaṃ nahāto naṃaṃ khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena paṭharim opañjivā¹⁰ haritoḥi kusehi paṭtharivā¹¹ antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram¹² seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattam paccutthāya¹³ pañjalikā¹⁴ aggim namassanti paccorohāma bhavantam¹⁵, paccorohāma bhavantam¹⁶ ti, bahutena¹⁷ ca sappitelena navamitena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiya accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti¹⁸ ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa¹⁹ brāhmaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi²⁰, aññathā ca²¹ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti²² ti. 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti²³? Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotama tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti²⁴ ti²⁵. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi²⁶ ti. 'Evaṃ bho²⁷ ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ M. oṇa. ² M. Ph. S. disvāna.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ T. M. 'ajja; S. ajja; omitted by M.; M. Ph. add brāhmaṇa. ⁶ M. Ph. brāhmacakulassa.

⁷ M. 'jetvā; T. omayitvā; M. oṭvā.

⁸ Ph. santharivā; M. pavitthāretvā.

⁹ T. M. aggāgāram. ¹⁰ M. pañjalikāya paccutthāya.

¹¹ Ph. bhagavantam; M. mahantam and bhavantam.

¹² M. bahukena; Ph. bahutena. ¹³ omitted by T. M.

¹⁴ M. M. add hoti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

¹⁶ T. M. M. hoti ti. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

2. Idha brahmana ariyasāvako iti patisaṁcikkhati 'micchādittḥiā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchādittḥim pajahati, micchādittḥiā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsāṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchāsāṅkappam pajahati, micchāsāṅkappā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati . . . 'Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchākammantaṁ pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati . . . 'Micchā-ājivassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchā-ājvaṁ pajahati, micchā-ājvā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchāvāyāmaṁ pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchāsatiṁ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchāsamādhim pajahati, micchāsamādhimā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāñāpassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchāñāpaṁ pajahati, micchāñāpā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti patisaṁkhāya micchāvimuttiṁ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evam kho brahmana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti ti¹.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇanam paccorohanti, aññathā ca² pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohantiyā brāhmaṇanam paccorohanti kalam nāgghati³ soḷasim.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M. hoti ti; omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. n'aggh⁴; S. na aggh⁴.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gaṭaṃ ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaniṃ desissāmi¹. Taṃ supātha² . . . pe³ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohantī?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañeikkhati 'micchādittthiā kho pāpako vipako dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ' cā⁴ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādittthiṃ pajahati, micchādittthiā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsāṅkapassa kho pāpako⁵ vipako⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājivassa kho . . .⁸ micchāvāyamaṃ kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsamādhissa kho . . . micchāñāpassa kho . . . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipako dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ' cā⁹ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohantī ti.

CXXI.

1. Suriyassa¹ bhikkhave ndayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamam, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yaḍ² idam³ arunaggam⁴. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamam, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yaḍ idam sammāditthi.

2. Sammādittthissa⁵ bhikkhave sammāsāṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsāṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisaṃ sammāsamādhī

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

² M. M. desessāmi.

³ T. M. add sādhuṇaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. pe.

⁷ M. Ph. sū⁸

⁸ M. etaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. "naggam; S. "nuttam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. "dittthikassa.

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa² sammāvimutti pahoti ti³.

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo⁴ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagaravo ca orimam

Dve c'eva paccorohaṇi pubbaṅgamam āsavo ca ti.]⁵

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāta na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁷ sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāta na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁸.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime⁹ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ T. M₂ "ñāṇissa. ² omitted by Ph. S. ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ only in M.; M₂ has tass' uddānaṃ: samkhittā vitthataṃ Ānando Ajita ve yaṃ gayhaka dve paccorohaṇi vutta suriyā āsavakkhaya ti. ⁵ T. ime.

⁶ Ph. pa : sammākammanto. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rūgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rūgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXVIII¹.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikāṇā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. ime.

¹ T. rūgavinaya² as in CXXVI. ² is missing in M.

2. Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
anuppannā uppajanti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya
ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti,
mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinaya.
Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti,
mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi-
naya ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi-
naya ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā. Katamo dasa?
 2. Micchādittthi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchānāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā. Katamo dasa?
 2. Sammādittthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammānāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddhavaḍḍo¹ tatiyo².

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi; asādhun ca, tam smātha sādhuṃ ca manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asādhun?

Micchādittthi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchānāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhun.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave sādhun?

¹ S. Parisuddhi²; Ph. Vaggo.

² M. *adda* tass' uddānaṃ; parisuddhamāno upamala-rāgavipatājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti.

³ T. desessāmi.

Sammāditṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākaṃman-
to sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi
sammānāgaṃ sammāvinutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyaḍḍhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
dhammaṇ ca, tam supātha sādhuṃ² manasikarotha³ .
... pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchāditṭhi . . . pe⁵ . . . micchāvinutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammāditṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāvinutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalaṇ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁸ akusalaṇ⁹ ca,
tam supātha . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

2. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹¹ . . . micchāvinutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

3. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave kusalam?

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹² . . . sammāvinutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalam.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattaṇ ca, tam
supātha . . . pe¹³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

¹ T. M. desessāmi. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku⁶

⁶ M. M. desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku⁸

⁸ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

Signature, part V.

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammaṃ ca.
 tam suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavaṇṇaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ anā-
 savaṇṇaṃ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

CXI.

1. Sāvajjaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ ana-
 vajjaṃ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe¹ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

¹ M. in; Ph. pa. * omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

² M. Ph. M₃ dese^o * M. T. M₃ dese^o

CXLI.

1. Tapaniyañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ atapaniyañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
Micchādītthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
Sammādītthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Ācāyagāmiñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ apacāyagāmiñ ca, taṃ sugātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo?
Micchādītthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacāyagāmi dhammo?
Sammādītthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacāyagāmi dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Dukkudrayaṇ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ sukkudrayaṇ³ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo?
Micchādītthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammo?
Sammādītthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammo ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M. dese^o.

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. "indriyañ; T. M. M, "addayañ throughout.

⁶ T. M. dese^o.

CXLIV.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?

Micchāditṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵.

CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
 anariyamaggaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchāditṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXLVI.

1. Sikkhamaggaṇ¹ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
 kapphamaggaṇ³ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

¹ M. Ph. T. dese⁵ ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. T. M. Vaggo.

⁵ M. adds tass' uddānam:

Sādhum ariyakusalam atthadhammam anasavaṃ
 Sāvajjam tapantiyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhaddayaṃ
 Dukkhavipākena te dāsa ti.

⁶ Ph. T. M. dese⁵ ⁷ M. Ph. S. kappha⁶

⁸ M. dese⁵ ⁹ M. Ph. S. sukka⁷

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kanhamaggo?
 Micchaditthi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kanhamaggo?
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
 Sammaditthi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddhammañ ca, tam suñatha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
 Micchaditthi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
 Sammaditthi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisasaddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asappurisasaddhammañ ca, tam suñatha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisasaddhammo?
 Micchaditthi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisasaddhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisasaddhammo?
 Sammaditthi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisasaddhammo ti.

CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ na uppādetabbañ ca, tam suñatha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
 Micchaditthi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M. dese²

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M. M. dese²

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. M. omit also tam su²; S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Asevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi*
na asevitabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na asevitabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na asevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asevitabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi*
na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi*
na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

* M. 1a; Ph. pa. * M. Ph. T. M. deso*

* T. M., M. sevi*; T. M., throughout.

* omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

* in M., there is some disorder.

* M. Ph. T. deso*

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbā ca vo bhikkhave dhammā desissāmi¹
na anussaritabbā ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Micchādittī . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Sammādittī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbā ca vo bhikkhave dhammā desissāmi¹
na sacchikātabbā ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādittī . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādittī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcama⁶.

Papañāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi²?

¹ M. Ph. M. *dase* ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M. M. *dese*.

⁵ M. M. Ariyavaggo; Ph. T. M. Vaggo.

⁶ M. *sannāpapañāsako*; S. *tatiyapapañāsako*; Ph. T. M. M. omit *Papañ* tatiyo.

⁷ M. *adda tass' uddānam*; ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo saddhammo sappurisaḍḍhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevitabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bahulikātabbo dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T. M. *add me*.

⁹ T. M. *add dasahi bh' dh' sa' pu' sevitaḥ*.

2. Micchādiṭṭhiko¹ hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti, micchāñāṇi³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḥbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo ti⁷.

CLVI—CLXVI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḥbo . . . pe⁸ . . . bhajitaḥbo⁹ . . . pe⁸ . . . na¹⁰ payirupāsitaḥbo . . . payirupāsitaḥbo¹¹ . . . pe⁸ . . . na¹² puṇṇo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . puṇṇo hoti¹⁴ . . . na¹⁵ pāsāṇso hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . pāsāṇso hoti¹⁷ . . . agāravo hoti . . . agāravo¹⁸ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . appatikkho¹⁹ hoti . . . pe²⁰ . . . sappatikkho²¹ hoti . . . na²² ārādhako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . ārādhako hoti²³ . . . na²⁴ visujjhati . . . pe²⁵ . . . visujjhati . . . māṇam²⁶ nādhibhoti²⁷ . . . pe²⁸ . . . māṇam²⁹ adhībhoti³⁰

¹ M. "diṭṭhi.

² M. Ph. "cā; T. "vāyāmo; M. "vāyāmo and "vāco.

³ M. Ph. "ñāṇi. ⁴ M. Ph. "diṭṭhi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyagghasatādisuttam peyyalavasena ganitabham.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁷ T. M. na bhī; M. adds ti. ⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by T. M. ¹⁰ T. M. na pay¹¹

¹² omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹³ T. M. M. hoti ti.

¹⁴ Ph. gā¹⁵ ¹⁶ T. "tikko; M. "tisso; Ph. "tisso.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁸ M. māraṇ; T. M. māṇam and māraṇ.

¹⁹ M. "vibhoti. ²⁰ T. M. M. "ti ti; M. "vibhoti.

...¹ paññāya na vadḍhati . . . pe² . . . paññāya vadḍhati;
 ...³ bahum apuññaṃ pasavati . . . bahum punnaṃ pasa-
 vati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammāditṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsāṅkappo hoti, sammā-
 vāco⁵ hoti, sammakammanto hoti, sammā-ajīvo hoti, sam-
 māyāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamaḍhi hoti,
 sammāhāpi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

CLXVII.

1. Tenā kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah¹⁰
 uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navam¹¹ khomayugam¹² nivattho allam¹³
 kusamutthim¹⁴ ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantaṃ thīto
 hoti. Addasā¹⁵ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam
 tadah¹⁶ uposathe sīsaṃ nahātam¹⁷ navam¹⁸ khomayugam¹⁹ ni-
 vatthum²⁰ allam²¹ kusamutthim²² ādāya ekamantaṃ thītam²³,
 disvā²⁴ Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam²⁵ etad avoca 'kin²⁶ nu kho²⁷
 tyam²⁸ brāhmaṇa tadah²⁹ uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navam³⁰
 khomayugam³¹ nivattho allam³² kusamutthim³³ ādāya ekaman-
 tam³⁴ thīto, kim³⁵ nu khv³⁶? ajja brāhmaṇa brāhmanakulassā³⁷
 ti³⁸? Paccorohāṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmanakulassā³⁹'

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M., M. 'ti ti. ⁴ M. Ph. 'ditṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M. 'cā. ⁶ M. Ph. 'vāṃ.

⁷ M. Sammāditṭhivaggo; Ph. M. Sammāditṭhipannāsakam;
 T. Pannāsakam; M. 'ki.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. chaṭṭham; omitted by T. M., M.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. disvā. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M., M., S.

¹³ S. kho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. brahmakusalassā.

¹⁵ T. adda pucchā.

ti. 'Yathakatham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadab' upasathe sīsam nahāta navam khomayugata nivatthā allena gomayena pathavin opuñjītvā¹ haritehi kusehi pattharitvā² antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram³ seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccuttāya pañjalika aggim namassanti paccorohāma bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam⁴ ti, bahutena⁵ ca sappitelena navanitena aggim santappenti. Tassa ca rattiya accayena papitena khādamiyena bhōjanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ kho⁶ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇi⁷, aññathā ca⁸ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathakatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti? Sādhu⁹ me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi siddhikam manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavanto paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyassavako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'pāpātipātassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pāpātipātam pajahati, pāpātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya adinnādānam pajahati, adinnādāna paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācārassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya kāmesu micchācāram pajahati, kāmesu micchācāra paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca' ti. So iti

¹ T. M. ubbhajitvā; M. nibbhañjitvā.

² M. M. pavittharitvā; Ph. santharitvā; T. pavitthajitvā.

³ T. M. agga⁴.

⁴ M. T. bahukena; Ph. M. bahutena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. S. add. hoti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. hoti ti.

⁹ T. twice; S. add. vata.

¹⁰ T. M. S. dīṭṭh'eva throughout; M. dīṭṭh'eva and dīṭṭhe c'eva.

paṭisaṃkhāya musavādaṃ pajahati, musavādaṃ paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya' vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācam pajahati, pisunāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācam pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Samphappalāpassu kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpam pajahati, samphappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhiññhāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhiññham pajahati, abhiññhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādassa' kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādam pajahati, vyāpāda paccorohati . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhim pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiya paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti ti.

3. Aññathā' bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohanti' aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti, imissā ca' bho' Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiṇi brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohanti kalam āgghati' sohasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe' . . . upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāsetu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇim desissāmi*, taṃ sunātha . . . pe'' . . . Bhagava etad avoca: Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanti?

* M. Ph. M., S. pisun' always. * T. vya' always.

* M. Ph. add kho. * S. add hoti.

* omitted by M. Ph. * omitted by T.

* M. Ph. āggh'; Ph. T. M., M., anti.

* M. pa; omitted by Ph. * T. M., dese'

* M. Ph. S. in full.

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'paṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya paṇātipātam pajahati, paṇātipātā paccorohati . . . pe² . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhim pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanti ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgaravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddim sammodi . . . pe⁴ . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho Saṅgaravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin na kho bho Gotama orimam tiram, kim pārimam tiran' ti?

2. Paṇātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimam tiram, paṇātipātā veramam pārimam tiram. Adinnādānam kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁵ orimam tiram, adinnādānā veramam pārimam tiram. Kāmesu micchācārā orimam tiram, kāmesu micchācārā veramam pārimam tiram. Musāvādo orimam tiram, musāvādā veramam pārimam tiram. Pisunā vācā orimam tiram, pisunāya vācāya veramam pārimam tiram. Pharusā vācā orimam tiram, pharusāya vācāya veramam pārimam tiram. Samphappalāpo orimam tiram, samphappalāpā veramam pārimam tiram. Abhiṇṇā orimam tiram, anabhiṇṇāya pārimam tiram. Vyāpādo orimam tiram, avyāpādo pārimam tiram. Micchādīṭṭhi orimam tiram, sammādīṭṭhi pārimam tiram.

Idam kho brāhmaṇa orimam tiram, idam pārimam tiran ti.

¹ M. S. dīṭṭh' eva throughout.

² Ph. S. in full, as in the preceding Sutta; M. has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohati, and so henceforth.

³ Ph. S. Sag⁶ throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ omitted by S.

Appakā te mammesu ye janā paṇaḍḍhino
 athāya¹ itarā paṇā tiram evāmdharati.
 Ye ca kho samma-dakkhate dhamme dhammanuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti² maccudheyyam suduttaram.
 Kappam dhammam vippahāya sukkam bhāvettha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgama viveke yattha dūramam.
 Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme akāṇḍano
 pariyoḍapeyya attānam cittaklesehi³ paṇḍito.
 Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratṭi
 khupāsava jutimanto⁵ te loke parinibbuta⁶ ti⁷.

CLXX.

1. Orimañ ca ro¹ bhikkhave tiram desissāmi pārimañ
 ca tiram, tam supātha . . . pe² . . . Katamañ ca bhik-
 khave orimañ tiram, katamañ ca pārimañ tiram?

2. Pānātipāto kho bhikkhave orimañ tiram, pānātipātā
 veramañi pārimañ tiram. Adinnādānam orimañ tiram,
 adinnādānā veramañi pārimañ tiram. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimañ tiram, kāmesu micchācārā veramañi pārimañ
 tiram. Musāvādo orimañ tiram, musāvādā veramañi pā-
 rimam tiram. Pisunā vācā orimañ tiram, pisunāya vācāya
 veramañi pārimañ tiram. Pharusā vācā orimañ tiram,
 pharusāya vācāya veramañi pārimañ tiram. Samphappa-
 lāpo orimañ tiram, samphappalāpā veramañi pārimañ
 tiram. Abhiṇṇā orimañ tiram, abhiṇṇā pārimañ tiram.
 Vyāpādo orimañ tiram, vyāpādo pārimañ tiram. Micchā-
 ditṭhi orimañ tiram, sammāditṭhi pārimañ tiram.

Idam kho bhikkhave orimañ tiram, idam pārimañ
 tiram ti.

¹ M. athāya. * Ph. issanti.

² Ph. cittaṃ kessehi.

³ M. "dham aḍḍh" * M. joti.

⁴ M. "bbūta." * omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M., * omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te mammesu ye janā paragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā paṇā tiram evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuyattino
 te janā parama-essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ saduttaram.
 Kanham dhammam vipphaya sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgama viveka yattha dāramam.
 Tatrahāratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akūcāno
 pariyaḍapeyya attānam cittakleshehi paṇḍito.
 Yesam sambodhiyāgeṣa² sammācittam subhaviṇaṃ
 anāḍānapaṭiniesagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khaṇḍasavā jūṭimanto³ te loka parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
 tathā patipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
 ca anatto ca?

2. Paṇḍitapāṭo adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāra musā-
 vādo piṇḍā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiḥjā
 vyāpādo micchādittā.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Ka-
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Paṇḍitapāṭo veramaṇi adinnādāna veramaṇi kāmesu
 micchācāra veramaṇi musāvāda veramaṇi piṇḍāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpa vera-
 maṇi anabhiḥjā avyāpādo sammādittā.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
 tathā patipajjitabbaṃ ti itī yaṃ tam vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ
 paṭicca vuttam ti.

¹ Ph. issanti.² T. M. "dhi āgā"³ T. jāti⁷⁴ M. "bbāta.⁵ M. Ph. T. "bban ti.⁶ M. uddā ca.

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anattīho ca vedītabbo attīho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattāñ ca viditvā attāñ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attīho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā* Sugato utthāyāsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavisi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no* āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṁ uddisīva vitthāreṇa atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavittīho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anattīho ca vedītabbo attīho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattāñ ca viditvā attāñ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attīho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthāreṇa atthaṁ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasma Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṁvannito sambhāvito ca viññānaṁ sabbrahmacāriṇaṁ, pahoti cāyasma Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthāreṇa atthaṁ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yeṇāyasma Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahākaccānaṁ etaṁ atthaṁ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasma Mahākaccāno vyākharissati, tathā naṁ dharessāma* ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yeṇāyasma Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhīṁ sammōdimsu; sammōdanyam kathaṁ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṁ nisīnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mahākaccānaṁ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṁ uddisīva vitthāreṇa atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavittīho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anattīho ca vedītabbo attīho ca, adhammañ

* M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

* omitted by T. 1° S. āy° 2° T. °reyyamā.

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattmañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā uttāyassanā vibharam pavitttho adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo¹ dhammo ca, anatttho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattmañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko es kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyya ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitam. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyakarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmu ti. Vibhajat'³ āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sārāgaveṣi sārāpariyesanam caruṃāno mahato rukkhassa titthato sāravato⁴ atikkamū⁵ eva⁶ mūlam atikkamaṃ khandham sakkhāpalāso sārāṃ pariyositabbam maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idam. Āyasmantānaṃ Sattharī saṃmukhābhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisīvā⁷ ambe etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha⁸. So h'⁹ āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cak-khūbhūto nāgabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassānū¹⁰ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kaḷo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumbhe

¹ M. pa = tathā paṭi² S. āy³

⁴ Ph. vibhajatu; M. oḷitu.

⁵ M. sārato; omitted by T. M.⁶ M. atikkama.

⁷ M. Ph. atikkamitvā.

⁸ M. Ph. maññeyyātha; M. M. S. maññatha.

⁹ S. hi; omitted by T. M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *āmi throughout.

Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyathā. Yathā vo¹ Bhagavaṃ vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhareyyathā² ti.

5. Addhāvaso Kaccāna Bhagavaṃ jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubbhūto sīgabbhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthaṃ ninneta amatassa datā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālā abhoṃ, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavaṃ vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhareyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Sattho c'eva samvācāro sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisāva vithāreṇa attham avibhattassa vithāreṇa attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' ayasma Mahākaccāno agarukaritva³ ti.

6. Tenā⁴ h'āvaso⁵ anatha sādhammā manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccasosum. Āyasma Mahākaccāno etaṃ avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisāva vithāreṇa attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo' ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammā ca viditvā dhammā ca, anattā ca viditvā atthā ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban⁶ ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁸ anatto, katamo ca⁹ attho?

7. Paṇṭipato āvuso adhammo, paṇṭipatā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca paṇṭipatapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, paṇṭipatā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhavanāparipārim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānam āvuso adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇi dhammo; ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

¹ T. M., M., S. no. ² T. *ryamā; M., *ryamā.

³ S. āy⁴ ⁴ S. *katvā; T. M., agarukam karitva.

⁵ T. M., M., tenā⁵ ⁶ M. pa + tathā paṭi⁶

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M., M., ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto,
 adinnādāna veramanipaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Kāmesu micchā-
 cāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo,
 ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, kāmesu micchācārā
 veramanipaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpari-
 pūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo,
 musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccaya aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, mu-
 sāvādā veramanipaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-
 nāparipūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Pisunā vācā āvuso
 adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pisunā-
 vācāpaccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramanipaccaya ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti, ayam attho.
 Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi
 dhammo, ye ca pharusāvācāpaccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pharusāya vācāya
 veramanipaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpari-
 pūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Samphappalāpo āvuso
 adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca sam-
 phappalāpāpaccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sam-
 bhavanti, ayam anatto, samphappalāpā veramanipaccaya
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti,
 ayam attho. Abhiḍḍhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiḍḍhā dhammo,
 ye ca abhiḍḍhāpaccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayam anatto, anabhiḍḍhāpaccaya ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti, ayam attho.
 Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyā-
 pādāpaccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, avyāpādāpaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchādiṭṭhi
 āvuso adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi-
 paccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam
 anatto, sammādiṭṭhāpaccaya ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Yam kho no
 āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa¹ kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ajānāmi², ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyatha³. Yathā vo⁴ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁵, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁶ utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamissu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadevā ekamantaṃ niddissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁷ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyya ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etaṃ ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasma Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññanam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasma⁸ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa

¹ M. pa¹ : tathā paṭi² ² S. adda pi.

³ T. M., M., aj³ ⁴ M. pāṭip⁴ ⁵ T. M., M., S. no.

⁶ S. 'kareyya. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M., M., ⁹ S. āy⁹

uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhuttassa vitthārena attham vibhejitum. Yan mīna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ attham puccheyyāma¹. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāreṣṣāma² ti. Attha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ attham pucchimha³. Tesam no bhante āyasmata Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi paḍehi imehi vyāñjanehi attho avibhatto⁴ ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, maṃ ce pi tamhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyatha⁵, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ⁶ evaṃ eva⁷ vyākareyyam⁸. Yathā taṃ⁹ Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso¹⁰ c'eva tassa attho, evaṃ ca naṃ¹¹ dhāreyyatha ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca¹² dhammo, katamo ca¹³ anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Paṇḍitāto bhikkhave adhammo, paṇḍitāto veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca paṇḍitātapaccayaṃ aneke pāpakaṃ akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, paṇḍitāto veramaṇipaccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānaṃ veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹⁴ kāmesu micchacāro

¹ M. paṭipur¹ ² T. M., M. 'ha.

³ T. M. vibh²; M. pi bhante.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M. tam; omitted by M. ⁵ T. M. evaṃ.

⁶ M. 'yya. ⁷ T. naṃ.

⁸ T. M., M. add kho; M. has c'etassa; M. c'ev'etassa.

⁹ T. M., M. tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. ¹¹ T. M., M. pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvāda veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹ pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpa veramaṇi dhammo . . . abhijjā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhijjā dhammo . . . vyāpado bhikkhave adhammo, ayyāpado dhammo . . . micchādittthi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittthi dhammo, ye ca micchādittthipaccaya aṇeke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatttho, sammādittthipaccaya ca aṇeke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpariparim gacchanti, ayaṃ atttho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditaḥho dhammo ca, anatttho ca veditaḥho atttho ca, adhammā ca viditva dhammā ca, anattthā ca viditva attthā ca, yathā dhammo yathā atttho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Paṭātipatam p'āham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi: lobhaḥhetukam pi dosaḥhetukam pi mohāḥhetukam pi. Adinādanam p'āham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi: lobhaḥhetukam pi dosaḥhetukam pi mohāḥhetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācāram p'āham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi: lobhaḥhetukam pi dosaḥhetukam pi mohāḥhetukam pi. Musāvadam p'āham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi: lobhaḥhetukam pi dosaḥhetukam pi mohāḥhetukam pi. Pisunavācam p'āham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi: lobhaḥhetukam pi dosaḥhetukam pi mohāḥhetukam pi. Pharusavācam p'āham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi: lobhaḥhetukam pi dosaḥhetukam pi mohāḥhetukam pi. Samphappalāpam p'āham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi: lobhaḥhetukam pi dosaḥhetukam pi mohāḥhetukam pi. Abhijjham⁴

¹ T. M., M., pe. * T. M., M., insert pe.

² M. Ph. pāham throughout.

³ only S. has this sentence.

p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosa-
hetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Vyāpādaṃ¹ p'ahaṃ bhik-
khave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi
mohahetukam pi. Micchādittḥim² p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tivi-
dhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahe-
tukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso
kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lo-
bhakkhaya³ kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhaya⁴ kammani-
dānasamkhayo mohakkhaya⁵ kammanidānasamkhayo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Saparikkamano ayam bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ
dhammo aparikkamano. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saparikka-
mano ayam dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano?

2. Pāpātipātissa bhikkhave pāpātipātā veramaṇi parikka-
manam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādāna veramaṇi
parikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa⁶ bhikkhave
kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, musāvā-
dassa⁷ bhikkhave musāvāda veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti,
pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya⁸ vācāya⁹ veramaṇi pa-
rikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya
vācāya¹⁰ veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa¹¹
bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti,
abhiññalussa bhikkhave abhiññā parikkamanam hoti, vyā-
pādassa¹² bhikkhave vyāpādo parikkamanam hoti, micchā-
dittḥikassa¹³ bhikkhave sammādittḥi parikkamanam hoti.
Evaṃ¹⁴ kho bhikkhave parikkamanam¹⁵ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saparikkamano ayam¹⁶ dhammo¹⁷
nāyaṃ¹⁸ dhammo¹⁹ aparikkamano ti.

¹ only S. has this sentence. ² omitted by M.

³ S. 'cārissa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'dissa.

⁵ T. 'nāvācāya; M. 'nāvācā.

⁶ Ph. T. 'sāvācāya; M. 'sāvācā. ⁷ S. 'pissa.

⁸ S. 'pamassa. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M. 'dittḥissa.

¹⁰ M. omits this phrase. ¹¹ Ph. T. M. M. 'sapari'

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. no; M. omits nāyaṃ dh'

CLXXVI

1. Ekam¹ sammayam Bhagavā Pāvāyam² viharati Cunda-
dassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cunda
kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten³ upasankamī, upasa-
kamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāraputtam Bha-
gavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāni rocessi'
ti? 'Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā
sevalāmalakā⁴ aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañ-
nāpenti, tesāham soceyyāni⁵ rocemi' ti. 'Yathākattham
pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā
sevalāmalakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañnā-
penti' ti? 'Tidha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā ka-
maṇḍalukā⁶ sevalāmalakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā, te
sāvakaṃ⁷ evaṃ samādapenti 'ehi tvam ambho purisa
kūlass' eva⁸ vuttahanto⁹ 'va¹⁰ sayanamhā pathaviṃ ama-
seyyāsi; no ce pathaviṃ āmaseyyāsi, allāni¹¹ gomayāni¹²
āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni¹³ gomayāni¹⁴ āmaseyyāsi, haritāni
tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggim
paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādic-
cam nāmasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccam nāmasseyyāsi,
sāyatatiyakam udakam oroheyyāsi¹⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ kho¹⁶
bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevalā-
malakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañnāpenti,
tesāham soceyyāni rocemi' ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāh-
maṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevalāmalakā aggi-
paricārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañnāpenti, aññathā ca

¹ M. Ph. put Evam me sutam before Ekam.

² T. M., M. Campāyam. ³ T. 'luka.

⁴ M. Ph. 'mālikā throughout; M., 'mālukā corr. into
'mālikā by a second hand.

⁵ omitted by S. ⁶ M. S. 'ko; M., 'kā.

⁷ T. kūlassa; M., kūlassa corr. into kūlass' eva; S. sakā-

⁸ T. M., S. utth⁹ ⁹ Ph. T. M., M., ca; omitted by S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. alla¹¹

¹¹ M. Ph. T. S. alla¹²; M., alla¹³ corr. into allāni.

¹² M. 'peyyāsi. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

para ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti. 'Yathākaṭham para bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti? Sādhu me bhante Bhagava tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti. 'Tena hi Cunda sunahi sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagava etad avoca:—

2. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti, tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate² nivittbo adaya-paṇno sabbapāgabbhutesu³ Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paravittāpakaraṇaṃ gāmagatam vā araṇṇagatam vā, tam⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasamphatam adāto⁵ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pīturalakkhitā⁷ bhāturalakkhitā⁸ bhaginirakkhitā⁹ nātirakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassamika¹² aparidandaṃ antamaso mālagunaparikkhita¹³ jū¹⁴, tathārāpaṇa carittam āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musavādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁵ vā parisagato¹⁶ vā ātīmaññhagato vā pūramaññhagato vā rūjakulamaññhagato vā abhinīto sakkiputtho¹⁷ 'eh'ambho¹⁸ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, tam vadasi' ti¹⁹ so ajānam vā 'aham'²⁰ jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham'²¹ na jānāmi' ti²² apassam vā 'aham'²³ passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham'²⁴ na passāmi' ti iti

¹ S. luddho. ² M. pahata; Ph. hatahate.

³ M. Ph. T. M., S. pāṇa² ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ T. ad²

⁶ T. *rā. ⁷ M. Ph. insert mātāpīturalakkhitā.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ omitted by T. M., M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. insert gottarakkhitā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sasa² ¹² S. *kkhitā.

¹³ omitted by T. M., M. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M. Ph. parisaggato. ¹⁶ S. sakkhimp²

¹⁷ S. ehi' bhō; T. M., evam bhō; M., mahā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M. ¹⁹ T. M., S. āha.

²⁰ omitted by M.

sitabhetu vā parabhetu vā amisa-kīṇcikkhabhetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisanāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhataṃ imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā¹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhataṃ amisaṃ bhedaṃ iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā² bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadūtaṃ vaggarāmo vaggarato vaggavandi vaggakaraniṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sū vācā andakā³ kakkasā⁴ parakapukā parabhisaṃjaniṃ kodhasāmanāṭṭaṃ asamādhisaṃvuttanikaṃ, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti, akkālavādī abhūtavādī anattāvādī adhammavādī⁵ avinayavādī anidhanavatiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti⁶ akālena anapadesaṃ apuriyantavatiṃ anattasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaranaṃ, taṃ abhijjhita⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁹ parassa, taṃ mama¹⁰ assa¹¹ ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti padutthamanasasāhappe 'ime sattā luddhantu vā bhajjantu¹² vā ucchajjantu¹³ vā vimassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti¹⁴ vā¹⁵ ti. Micchaditthiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukāṭadukkaṭānaṃ hammaṇaṃ phalaṃ vipākā, natthi ayaṃ lokaṃ natthi paro¹⁷ loka¹⁸, natthi mātā natthi pita natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi lokaṃ samapabrahmaṇaṃ samaggata¹⁹ sammāpaṭipanna²⁰, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhinnaṃ sacchakutva pavessanti²¹ ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti.

¹ omitted by M.

² M. bhedatā; Ph. bheditā; T. bhonnā; M. hetā.

³ Ph. kappakā. * M. kakkhasā; Ph. kappasā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ omitted by T. M₂; M₃ has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁶ T. M₂ M₃ 'jjhātā. * T. M₂ M₃ vatāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. mama². * M₂ M₃ vajjhantu; S. bhijjantu.

⁸ M₂ bhajjhantu appajjantu, but these two words and vā in brackets.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. viparitta² ¹¹ M. T. M₂ M₃ para²

¹² M. Ph. M₂ M₃ samagg² ¹³ M. samā²

6. Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammamāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasāhi akusalehi kammamāpathehi sammānāgato kālass' eva¹ vutthahanto² 'va sayanamūhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Haritāni ce pi tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi haritāni tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi adīccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko adīccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Tam kassa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammamāpathā asuci yeva honti³ asuekkarandā ca. Imesam pana Cunda dasannam akusalānam kammamāpathānam sammānāgamanahetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivissayo⁴ paññāyati ya vā⁵ pan' añña⁶ pi kāci duggatiyo.

7. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihatadāḍḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayapaṇṇo sabbapaṇāgabhitāhitānpampā viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarapaṇṇam gāmagatam vā araññagatam vā, na⁷ taṃ adinnam⁸ theyyasamkhatam adātā⁹ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ya taṃ māturalakkhita pituralakkhita¹⁰ bhāturakkhita bhaginirakkhita nāturalakkhita¹¹ dhammarakkhita¹² sassāmika sapaṇādaḍḍā

¹ S. sakāl¹ ² S. uttha²; T. S. omīl 'va; M. has ca.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ Ph. S. pitti³

⁵ M. ca; Ph. ce; omitted by T. M.; in M., vā added by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by T. M., M., ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'ti hoti.

⁸ omitted by T. M., M., S. ⁹ T. M., M., nādinnaṃ.

¹⁰ S. anādātā. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert mātāpituralakkhita.

¹² M. Ph. insert gottarakkhita.

antamaso malāḡuṇaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārūpaṣu na cārittam apajjita hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sahhāgato vā parisagato vā ātīmajjhagato vā pūgamaññhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinnto sakkhiputt²ho³ * ehi⁴ ambho⁵ purisa yam jānāsi, tam vadethi⁶ ti so ajānam vā * aham⁷ na jānāmi⁸ ti jānam vā * aham⁹ jānāmi¹⁰ ti apassam¹¹ vā * aham¹² na passāmi¹³ ti passam¹⁴ vā * aham¹⁵ passāmi¹⁶ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitanam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusaṇvācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vāca neta kammāsukha pemaṇiyā hadayaṇḡamā porī bahujaṇakanta bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi¹⁷ vinayavādi¹⁸ nidhānavatip vācam bhāsita hoti kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatip atthasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhiññhālu hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paraviittupakarapam, tam anabhiññhita¹⁹ hoti * aho vata²⁰ yaṃ²¹ parassa, tam mama²² assā²³ ti. Ayyāpannacitto hoti appadutt²⁴hamanasañkappo * ime sattā averā²⁵ ayyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānam pariharanta²⁶ ti. Sammāditthiko

¹ M. Ph. "guja"; M. "gula"; S. "kkhita.

² S. "akkhimp"; S. ehi bho; T. M. M. evam bho.

³ T. M. M. S. aha.

⁴ omitted by S.; in M. inserted by a second hand.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M. nabhi; M. nabhiññhāta.

⁷ T. M. M. vatāyam. ⁸ M. Ph. mam'.

⁹ M. adds hontu.

hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukātadukkaṭṭhanam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro² loko³, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi eatta opapatika, atthi loko samacabrāhmayā samaggatā⁴ sammāpatipannā⁵, ye⁶ imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavadeṇti⁷ ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti.

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammāpathehi samannāgato kalaso⁸ eva vuttahanto⁹ 'va¹⁰ sayanamhā pathavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pathavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Hariṭṭāni ce pi tṛṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi hariṭṭāni tṛṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. Sāyataniyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyataniyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam kassa hetu¹¹? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammāpathā suci yeva honti¹² sucikaranā ca. Imesaṃ ca pana Cunda dasannam kusalanam kammāpathānam samannāgatahetu devā pañṇāyanti manussā pañṇāyanti yā vā¹³ pañ¹⁴ añña pi kaci sugatiyo¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiṅkantam bhante . . . pe¹⁷ . . . upāsakam mam bhante Bhagava dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetam saripam gatan¹⁸ ti.

¹ S. aviparitta² ² M. T. M. para³

³ M. Ph. samagg⁴

⁴ M. sam⁵

⁵ omitted by T.; in M. inserted by a second hand.

⁶ S. utth⁷ ⁷ omitted by S.; T. M. M. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M. M.

⁹ Ph. ca; M. alid tam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sugati hoti.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten² upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi; sammodānyam katham sārūpiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisimno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānaṁ dema, saddhāṇi⁴ karoma; idam dānam petānam nātisālohitānaṁ upakappatu, idam dānam peta nātisālohita paribhuñjanti⁵ ti. 'Kacci tam⁶ bho Gotama dānam petānam nātisālohitānaṁ upakappati, kacci te peta nātisālohita tam dānam paribhuñjanti⁷ ti? 'Thaṇe kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no atthāne⁸ ti. 'Katamaṁ⁹ ca¹⁰ pana¹¹ bho Gotama thānam, katamaṁ atthānam¹² ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhiññālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittthiko hoti. So kayassa bheda parammarupā nirayaṁ upapajjati¹³. Yo nerayikānaṁ sattānaṁ ahāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tittthati. Idam pi¹⁴ kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha thitussa tam dānam na upakappati.

3. Idha pana¹⁵ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . micchādittthiko hoti. So kayassa bheda parammarupā tiracchānayoṇim upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayoṇikānaṁ sattānaṁ ahāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tittthati. Idam pi¹⁷ kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha thitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

4. Idha pana¹⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānaṁ pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchacāra pativirato¹⁹ hoti²⁰, musāvādā pativirato²¹ hoti²², pisunāvācā²³

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n. 9.

² M_o c'assu; T. M_o assa. ³ T. saccāni.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M_o. M_o uppajj⁶ throughout. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ T. M_o. M_o pe. ¹¹ omitted by T. M_o. M_o.

¹² T. M_o. pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇa manussānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yo manussānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha ttitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

5. Idha pana⁴ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇa devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yo devānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha ttitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipatā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . micchāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇa pettivisayam⁷ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānam⁸ sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito amupaveccanti⁹ mittā¹⁰ vā¹¹ amaccā¹² vā nāttā¹³ vā¹⁴ salohitā¹⁵ vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹⁶ kho¹⁷ brāhmaṇa tthānam, yattha ttitassa tam dānam upakappati ti.

7. 'Sace¹⁸ pana¹⁹ bho Gotama so peto nāṭisalohito tam tthānam anupapanno²⁰ hoti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati²¹ ti? 'Aññe²² pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nāṭisalohitā tam tthānam upapannā honti, te tam dānam paribhuñjanti²³ ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nāṭisalohito tam tthānam anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nāṭisalohitā tam tthānam anupapannā honti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati²⁴ ti? 'Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso²⁵, yaṃ tam tthānam vivittam²⁶ assa iminā dighena addhunnā, yad idam

¹ T. M, pisunāvācāya. ² T. pharusāvācāya.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ Ph. S. patti ⁷ T. *veccanti.

⁸ S. mittāmaccā. ⁹ M. Ph. S. nāṭisālo ¹⁰ S. adda pi.

¹¹ T. adda n'etam; M. tam; M. no tam.

¹² T. M. yaṃ ca; M. ye ca.

¹³ T. M. M. amuppanno, and so throughout.

¹⁴ T. ava²⁷; M. anvakāso. ¹⁵ T. cittam; M. vicittam.

petehi Bāṭisalehitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anip-phalo' ti*. 'Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikkappam vadati' ti? 'Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikkappam vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpānācitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samāpassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ¹ pānaṃ² vattham³ yānam⁴ mālāgandhavilepanam⁵ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā hatthinaṃ sa-havyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālāṃkāraṇassa⁶. Yam kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpānācitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarupā hatthinaṃ sa-havyatam upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā hoti samāpassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham³ yānam⁴ mālāgandhavilepanam⁵ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālāṃkāraṇassa⁶. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti⁷, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpānācitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samāpassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham³ yānam⁴ mālāgandhavilepanam⁵ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā assānaṃ sa-havyatam upapaj-jati . . . pe⁸ . . . gunnam sa-havyatam upapajjati . . .⁹ kukkurānaṃ¹⁰ sa-havyatam¹¹ upapajjati¹². So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālāṃkāraṇassa. Yam kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū

* T. M., M. hoti; M. hoti ti. * T. M. deti.

¹ T. *addh* vā. * M., mālāl'; M., mānāl'; omitted by T.

² M., mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā'; T. M., mānāl'; M., mālāl', and so throughout.

³ M. continues: pa + micchā. * omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. * omitted by T. M., M.

vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarupā kakkurānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so dātā hoti samagassa vā brahmanassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti amassa paṇassa mālānāḷāṃkāraṇassa. Idha¹ brahman ekacco pāṇatipatā paṭivirato hoti², adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣunāya³ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya⁵ vācāya⁶ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samagassa vā brahmanassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā manussānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānam⁷ pañcannam kāmaganānam. Yaṁ kho brahman idha pāṇatipatā paṭivirato hoti⁸, adinnādānā paṭivirato⁹ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato¹⁰ musāvādā paṭivirato¹¹ piṣunāya¹² vācāya¹³ paṭivirato¹⁴ pharusāya¹⁵ vācāya¹⁶ paṭivirato¹⁷ samphappalāpa paṭivirato¹⁸ anabhijjhālū¹⁹ avyāpannacitto²⁰ sammādītthiko²¹, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarupā manussānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so dātā hoti samagassa vā brahmanassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānam²² pañcannam kāmaganānam. Idha paṇa²³ brahman ekacco pāṇatipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe²⁴ . . . sammādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samagassa vā brahmanassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā devānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T. M₂, M₃ add paṇa. ² M. continues: pa ṇ sammā²⁵

³ T. M₂ piṣunāvācā; M₁ piṣunāvācāya and piṣunāya vācāya.

⁴ M₁ pharusāvācāya.

⁵ M₁ mānussa²⁶; Ph. manussa²⁷; M₂ manussānam.

⁶ T. M₂ omīṭ hoti; M. continues: pa ṇ sammā²⁸

⁷ M₂, S. add hoti. ⁸ S. add hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. mānussa²⁹; M₂ manussānam; T. M₁ dībbānam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

labhi hoti dibbanam pañcannam kāmaganānam. Yam kho
brāhmaṇa idha pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe' . . .
sammāditthiko², tena so kāsassa bheda parammarasa de-
vānam saṅgavyatam upapajjati. Yam ca kho so dāta³ hoti
samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā aṇṇam pāṇam vattham
yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena
so tatttha labhi hoti dibbanam pañcannam kāmaganānam.
Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁵.

8. 'Acchariyam bho Gotama, abhūtam bho Gotama,
yāva⁶ c'idam⁷ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam
saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo⁸ ti⁹.
'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa¹⁰, dāyako pi hi¹¹ brāhmaṇa anippha-
lo¹² ti¹³. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotama¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . upāsa-
kam mama bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agga pānupetaṃ
saraṇam gatan¹⁶ ti.

Jāyussoci-vagga¹⁷ sattamo¹⁸.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhū¹⁹ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū²⁰ ca, tam
supātha sādhu-kam mamasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M. S. add hoti.

³ M. continues: samanā (sic) pi anipphalo hoti. Accha-
riyam and so on. ⁴ T. M. M. hoti.

⁵ T. M. M. yāva subhāvitam (M. M. 'sitam) idam
(not in M.).

⁶ S. repeats evaṃ etaṃ br¹ ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. repeats abh² bho Go³ ⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka⁴; Ph. T. M. M. Vagga.

¹¹ M. S. dutiyo; Ph. paṭhamo; T. M. M. ekādasamo;
M. then has tass' addānam: yam gahattho paccārohini
saṃkhitte Kaccanam vidhāna ti ca parakkamam Cundena
Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti.

¹² M. sārāṇ. ¹³ M. usārāṇ.

Anguttara, part V.

bhante¹ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiññhā vyāpādo micchādittthi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi abhiññhā avyāpādo sammādittthi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave sādhum ti².

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariya-dhammañ ca, tap suñātha . . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁶.

CLXXX.

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁷ bhikkhave desissāmi⁸ akusalañ ca, tap suñātha . . . pe⁹ . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . micchādittthi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₃. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. kho. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese⁶.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti².

CLXXXI

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anattasañ ca, tam
sunātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

Pāṇātipātō . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti⁷.

CLXXXII

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁸ adhammañ
ca, tam sunātha . . . pe⁹ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?

Pāṇātipātō . . . pe¹⁰ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti¹¹.

CXXXIII

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam¹² desissāmi¹³ anā-
savañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe¹⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātō . . . pe¹⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M₁ M₂ dese².

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ dese².

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammāditthi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ ana-
 vajjaṇ ca, taṃ suṁātha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Pānātipātō . . . pe³ . . . micchāditthi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammāditthi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti².

CLXXXV.

1. Tapantiyaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi³
 atapantiyaṇ ca, taṃ suṁātha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapantiyo dhammo?
 Pānātipātō . . . pe³ . . . micchāditthi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave tapantiyo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapantiyo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammāditthi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave atapantiyo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVI.

1. Ācāyapagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi³
 apacāyagāmiṇ ca, taṃ suṁātha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo?
 Pānātipātō . . . pe³ . . . micchāditthi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. M. dese²

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁶ T. M. M. dese²

⁷ missing in Ph. ⁸ omitted by M.; S. in full. ⁹ M. la.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇatipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditthi.
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti².

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkhuḍḍayaṇ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁴
 sukkhuḍḍayaṇ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍayo dhammo?
 Pāṇatipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchāditthi.
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍayo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍayo dhammo?
 Pāṇatipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁷ . . . sammāditthi.
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍayo dhammo ti⁸.

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi²
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇatipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāditthi.
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇatipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁵ . . . sammāditthi.
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti⁶.

Sādhuvaggo⁷ aṭṭhamo⁸.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. "dḍay" *always*; M. dukkhuḍḍay⁴, but sukkhuḍḍay⁵.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M. deso⁶ ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; S. *in full*.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M. M. deso⁷.

⁸ S. Sundara⁹; Ph. T. M. Vaggo.

⁹ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. dutiyo; T. M. M. dvādasamo; M. *then has tass' uddānam: sādhu ariyam kusalam atha dhamma sūtā savajja tapantiyam ca ācāyagāmi dukkhuḍḍaya-dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.*

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
maggañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Papaṭipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Papaṭipātā veramani . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti⁴.

CXCL.

1. Kaṇhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ sukkamag-
gañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?

Papaṭipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Papaṭipātā veramani . . . pe . . . sammādītthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti⁴.

CXCL.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asaddham-
mañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Papaṭipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Papaṭipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. T. M_c M_i dese² * omitted by M. Ph.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ missing in T., but CXCL occurs twice in T.

⁴ M_c M_i dese² * M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M_c.

CXCH.

1. Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asappurisadhammañ ca, tam suñātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipatā veramani . . . pe³ . . . sammādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti⁴.

CXCH.

1. Uppādetabbañ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶ na⁷ uppādetabbañ⁸ ca, tam suñātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipatā veramani . . . pe³ . . . sammādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti⁴.

CXCV.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹ na² āsevitabbañ³ ca, tam suñātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipatā veramani . . . pe³ . . . sammādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. dese⁶ ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā⁶

⁵ M. Ph. T. M. dese⁶ ⁶ Ph. uppā⁶

⁷ M. inserts before CXCV another Sutta, viz. Byāpādetabbañ ca . . . abyāpādetabbañ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M. M. dese⁶

⁹ M. nāse⁶; T. M. M. na sevi⁶ throughout.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

CXCV.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi¹
na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti⁵.

CXCVI.

1. Bahulikātabbañ¹ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmi² na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti⁶.

CXCVII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissā-
mi¹ na² anussaritabbañ³ ca, tam supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti⁷.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₂ dese^a

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₂ M₂ "katta" throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₂ dese^a

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₂ nānu^a throughout.

CXCIII.

1. Sacchikātabbā ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na² sacchikātabbā³ ca, tam supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchaditthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāditthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁷ navamo⁸.

CXCIX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī
hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
phappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpānācitto hoti, micchā-
ditthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
puggalo na sevitaḥ.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pativirato hoti,
kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato
hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M. Ph. T. M₁ dese⁹ ² T. asacchi¹⁰

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M₁ Ariyavaggo; S. Settha¹¹; Ph. T. M₁ Vaggo.

⁶ M. S. catuttho; Ph. tatiyo; T. M₁ M₁ ternamo; M₁
adāsa tass' uddānam: ariyo maggo kaṇho maggo saddhammo
sapparisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitaḥ dh¹² bhā-
vetabbo dh¹³ bahulikātabbo dh¹⁴ anussaritaḥ dh¹⁵ sacchi-
kātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, anabhiññālu hoti, ayyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo¹.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe² . . . bhajitabbo³ . . . pe⁴ . . . na payirupāsitaḥbo . . . pe⁵ . . . payirupāsitaḥbo . . . na puḇjo⁶ hoti . . . puḇjo⁷ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . na pāsamo hoti . . . pāsamo hoti . . . agāravo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sagāravo¹⁰ hoti . . . appatikkho¹¹ hoti . . . pe¹² . . . sappatikkho¹³ hoti . . . na¹⁴ ārādhako¹⁵ hoti . . . ārādhako hoti¹⁶ . . . na vi-sujjhati . . . pe¹⁷ . . . vi-sujjhati¹⁸ . . . māraṃ¹⁹ nādhibhoti . . . pe²⁰ . . . māraṃ²¹ adhibhoti²² . . . paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe²³ . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati²⁴ . . . bahum puññaṃ pasavati . . . pe²⁵ . . . bahum puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Panatipata paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, musāvāda paṭivirato hoti, piṣunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, anabhiññālu hoti, ayyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo²⁶ dasamo²⁷.

Pannāsako²⁸ catuttho²⁹.

¹ T. M., M., add ti; S. has in brackets: Idha dvīsattādisuttam peyyalavasena gaṇitabbam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ T. M., M., add ti.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ M. pujo. ⁶ M. Ph. gā.

⁷ M. Ph. "tisso. ⁸ T. M., M. nārā. ⁹ T. M., M., māraṃ.

¹⁰ S. Sevitaḥbāsevitabba; Ph. T. M., M., Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. pañcamo; Ph. catuttho; T. M., M., cūddasamo; M., then has tass' uddānāṃ; sevitaḥbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥbo puḇjo hoti pāsamo sagāravo sappatikkho ārādhako visujjati (sic) māraṃ nādhibhoti (sic) pañña vaḍḍhati bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹² M. Sammāditthipannāsako; S. Catutthap; omitted by Ph. T. M., M., ¹³ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.,

CC.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhutto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipāti hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāni batapahate² nivittṭho adayapanno sabbapāpabhātesu. Adinnādāyi hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittāpakarāṇaṃ gāmagatam vā arāṇṇagatam vā, taṃ³ adinnam theyyasam-khātam adata hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mā-turakkhita piturakkhita⁴ bhaturakkhita bhaginirakkhita ūtirakkhita⁵ dhammarakkhita⁶ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso malāguvaparikkhita⁷ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittam āpajjita hoti. Musāvādi hoti sabbāgato vā parisagato vā ñātimajjhagato pāgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinno sakkiputtṭho⁸ 'eh' ambho⁹ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹⁰ ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'aham'¹¹ jānāmi¹² ti jānaṃ vā 'aham'¹³ na jānāmi¹⁴ ti apassaṃ vā 'aham'¹⁵ passaṃ¹⁶ ti passaṃ vā 'aham'¹⁷ na passaṃ¹⁸ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā amisa-kīñcikkahetu vā sampajānaṃsū bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhata imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā¹⁹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhata amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti samaggāṇaṃ vā²⁰ bhetta²¹ blinnānaṃ vā²² anuppadatā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakarāṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā apāka kakkasā parakaṭuka parābhisaṇṇāni kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃ-vattanikā, taṃ²³ tathārūpāṃ²⁴ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Sam-phappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adham-mavādi avinayavādi anidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsita hoti akālena anupadesaṃ²⁵ apariyantavatim anattasamhitam.

¹ S. has No. CCXI. ² Ph. S. luddho, ³ M. pahata⁴

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. Ph. insert mātāpitu⁶

⁶ M. Ph. insert gatta⁷ omitted by T. M. M.

⁸ M. Ph. 'gula'; S. 'kkhita always.

⁹ S. sakkhimp¹⁰ always.

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; T. M. M. evam bho throughout.

¹¹ T. M. M. S. āha throughout. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. bheditā; Ph. bheditā. ¹⁴ M. 'paṇa. ¹⁵ T. apad¹⁶

Abhijjhānū hoti, yān tam parassa paravittūpakarāyaṃ tam abhijjhātā hoti 'aho vata' yāṃ¹ parassa, tam mama assa' ti. Vyāpānācitto hoti paduttāmanasānukāppe 'ime sattā haññanta vā haññantu'² vā uccijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti'³ vā'⁴ ti. Micchaditthiko hoti viparītadassano⁵ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittam natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukkāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi matā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātika, natthi loko samapabrāhmaṇā samuaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhinūṇā sacchikatvā pavēdenti' ti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁶.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nīhitadaṇḍo nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapācabbhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yān tam parassa paravittūpakarāyaṃ gāmagatāṃ vā arāṇṇagatāṃ vā, na⁷ tam adinnaṃ theyyasamkhatāṃ adāta⁸ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhītā⁹ piturakkhītā¹⁰ bhāturakkhītā bhaginirakkhītā ātirakkhītā¹¹ dhammarakkhītā¹² sassamikaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhītā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjītā hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabbhagato parisagato vā ātīmajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtūho 'eh' ambho purisa, yāṃ jānāsi, tam vadehi' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'aham na jānaṃ' ti jānaṃ vā 'aham jānaṃ' ti apassam vā 'aham na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'aham passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T. M., ratāyaṃ; M., vata yaṃ. ² M., S. va²

³ omitted by S. ⁴ S. viparitta² ⁵ T. M., M., add. ti.

⁶ T. M., M., tan nādinnam; Ph. S. only adinnam.

⁷ Ph. S. na ad⁶ ⁸ M. continues: pa + antamaso.

⁹ Ph. inserts mātāpitu² ¹⁰ Ph. inserts gottā²

¹¹ omitted by T. M., M.,

janamusa bhāsita hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime sam bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na ime sam akkhātā amūsam bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samagga-karapim vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaniyā hadayaāgamā porā bahujanakantā bahujanama-nāpā, tatharūpim vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi niddhanavatiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti, kālena sapadesam pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam. Anabhiññā hoti, yam tam parassa paravittāpakarānam, tam anabhiññā¹ hoti 'aho vata² yam³ parassa, tam mama assā⁴ ti. Ayyāpannacitto hoti appadutthamanasāṅkappo 'ime sattā averā ayyāpajjā anghā sukhi attanam pariharantā⁵ ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi yijtham atthi hutam, atthi vakaṭadukkātānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi matā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loko samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhinna sacchikatvā pavedenti⁶ ti.

Imehi kbo bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohita-pāṇi katapahate nivuttiṃ adayaṃpanno sabbapānabhiṭṭeso. Adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . mūsāvādī² hoti . . . pisunavāco hoti . . . pharusavāco hoti

¹ T. M., M. nābhā

² is missing in S.

³ T. M., M. vatayam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. 'do.

... samphappalāpi hoti . . . abhiññālu hoti . . . vyāpanna-citto hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi' yīṭṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukāṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loko samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātāṃ pahaya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nibhidāyā nibbidasatto, lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampi viharati. Adinnādānam pahaya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahaya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .² musāvādam pahaya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe³ . . . pharusavācam pahaya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahaya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhiññālu hoti . . . avyāpinnacitto hoti . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi' yīṭṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukāṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loko samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCL.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mānugamo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M. pa : sayam. ² Ph. pa; omitted by M.

³ Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. pisunam vācam p^o pisunāya vācāya paṭi^o hoti.

⁵ M. pa : ye imaṃ ca.

2. Paṇātipātī hoti . . .¹ adinnādāyī² hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . piṇḍāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpi hoti . . . abhijjhālū hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .³ adinnādānā⁴ paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālū hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipatīni hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādītthikā⁷ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipatā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti⁸.

¹ M. pa; S. pe.

² S. micchā; in T. M. "carint and so on with the feminine ending till vyāpanna" where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā. ⁴ Ph. upāsako. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā, omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata¹ upāsika² avisārada³ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipātini hoti . . .⁴ adinnādāyini hoti . . . kāmesu micchācarini hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . pisunāvaca⁵ hoti . . . pharusāvaca hoti . . . samphappalāpini hoti . . . abhiḍḍhāluni hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādittḥikā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsika avisārada agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata¹ upāsika² visārada agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā pativirata hoti . . .⁶ adinnādānā pativirata hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā pativirata hoti . . . musāvādā pativirata hoti . . . pisunāya vacāya pativirata hoti . . . pharusāya vacāya pativirata hoti . . . samphappalāpā pativirata hoti . . . anabhiḍḍhāluni hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādittḥikā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsika visārada agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti⁷.

CCV.

1. Samsappaniyapariyāyam¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi², tam supātha sādḍhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkha Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so³ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kammassakā bhikkhave satta kammadāyadā kammayoni kammabandhā kammapaṭisarāṇā, yam kammam karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyadā bhavanti⁴.

¹ T. puts avi² after agāraṃ; in M., §§ 1—2 are missing.

² S. pe : micchā³

³ S. pe : sammā⁴; in T. M., pativirato always.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

⁵ Ph. samsappanika⁶; S. samsappati⁷ throughout.

⁶ M. T. M., M. dese⁷ : omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ T. bhavissanti.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipatti hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate² nivāṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūten. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jinhāṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jinhāṃ vacikammaṃ, jinhāṃ manokammaṃ, jinhā gati, jimb'upapatti³. Jinhagattikassa⁴ kho panāham bhikkhave jinhupapattikassa⁵ dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatim vadāmi; ye va ekantadukkha niraya yā vā samsappajātika⁶ tiracchānayoni. Katama ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātika⁸ tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchika satapadi nakulā⁹ lūlāra¹⁰ mūsika ulūka ye vā pan'āñño pi keci tiracchānayonika satta manasse diavā samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta¹¹ bhūtassa upapatti¹² hoti. Yam karoti tena upapajjati, upapannaṃ enam¹³ phassa phussanti¹⁴, evam aham¹⁵ bhikkhave kamma-dayāda satta ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . piṇḍānāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpi hoti . . . abhijjhālū hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādittihiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁷ 'natthi dinnam natthi¹⁸ yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍḍhakaṇṇam kammaṇaṃ phalaṃ vipako, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pita, natthi satta opapātika, natthi loko samanabrahmaṇa sammaggatā sammāpatipannā, ye imā ca lokā paraṃ ca lokā ayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavērenti' ti. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jinhāṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jinhāṃ vacikammaṃ, jinhāṃ manokammaṃ, jinhā gati,

¹ Ph. S. luddha. * M. pahata^o

² S. jimbā upa^o; T. M. M. 'huppatti. ³ T. 'tassa.

⁴ T. M. 'huppattikassa. ⁵ T. M. M. 'jāti.

⁶ omitted by T. M. M.; ⁷ M. natigula^o; Ph. also 'la-

⁸ M. Ph. T. M. M. 'ra-throughout.

⁹ T. 'ta^o; M. bhūta twice.

¹⁰ T. M. M. uppatti and so in every similar case.

¹¹ T. M. etam. ¹² M. M. phussanti.

¹³ T. M. M. p'aham. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ S. viparīta^o ¹⁶ M. pa = sayam.

jinhi¹ upapatti. Jinhagatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave jinhupapattika²ssa dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhaṃ niraya yā vā samsappajātika³ tiracchānayoṇi. Katama eā sā bhikkhave samsappajātika⁴ tiracchānayoṇi? Ahi vicchika satapadi nakulā bilārā māsika ulūka ye vā pan⁵ aāhe pi keci tiracchānayoṇikā sattā manusse devā⁶ samsuppanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam eam phassa phusanti⁷, evam aham⁸ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁹.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoṇi kammabandhū kammapaṭisarāṇā, yam kammam karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nīhitadaṇḍo nīhitasattho, lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitāṃkampi viharati. So na samsappati ksyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasa. Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum vacikammam, ujum manokammam, uju gati, ujupapatti¹⁰. Ujugatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhaṃ sagga¹¹ yāni vā pana tani uccakulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brahmanamahāsālakulāni¹² vā¹³ gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhami mahaddiḥhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtejātarūparajātāni¹⁴ pahūtavittopakaraṇāni¹⁵ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaṇḍāni¹⁶. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam eam¹⁷ phassa phusanti, evam aham¹⁸ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹⁹ . . . kamesu micchācaram pahāya kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .

¹ T. M., M., ja.

² T. M., M., twice.

³ M. phussanti *always*. ⁴ T. M., M., p'aham.

⁵ T. M., M., repeat the whole § 4.

⁶ T. M., M., uju uppatti; omitted by Ph.

⁷ M., S., sattā. ⁸ in T. after gaba⁹

⁹ M. Ph. S. bahuta¹⁰ ¹¹ T. M., M., etam.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano' 'atthi dinnam atthi' yittham atthi butam, atthi sukataḍḍikkatāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi puro loko, atthi mātā atthi pītā, atthi satta opapātika, atthi samagabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiñña sacchikatuva pavesenti' ti. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum vācikkammam, ujum manokammam, uja gati, u'upapatti. Ujagatikassa kho panāham' bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatinnam aññataram gatim vadāmi; ye vā ekanta-sukhā sagga' yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsalakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsalakulāni vā gahapatimahasalakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātārāparajātāni' pahūtavittūpakarāṇāni' pahūtadhanadhaññāni'. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ' phassa phusanti, evam aham' bhikkhave kammadāyādā satta ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave satta kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapatīsarāṇā, yam kammam karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayam kho so' bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo' dhammapariyāyo ti.

¹ S. aviparitta²

² M. pa : ye imaṃ ca.

³ T. aham; M₆ 'ham; M₇ 'mhi.

⁴ S. satta.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bahuta⁶

⁶ M₆, M₇ etam.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ p'aham.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ T. samsappatika¹⁰; M₇ 'tika¹¹

CCVI.

1. Naḥaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ apacitānaṃ appatisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhavaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho dīṭṭhī² eva dhamme upapajjam³ vā apare vā pariyāye⁴. Na tvevāham⁵ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ apacitānaṃ appatisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhaṃ⁷ antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁸ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁹ akusalasañcetanikā¹⁰ dukkhudrayā¹¹ dukkhavipakā¹² hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā¹³ hoti, tividhā¹⁴ manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā¹⁵ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā¹⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipaṭi hoti luddo¹⁷ lohita-pāṇi hatapahato¹⁸ nivittlo adayaṇṇo sabbapānabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī¹⁹ hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa parasittupakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ²⁰ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ adāta²¹ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī²² hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā²³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā²⁴ nātirakkhitā²⁵ dhammarakkhitā²⁶ sassāmikā²⁷ aparidandā²⁸ antamaṃ²⁹ mālā-guṇaparikkhitā³⁰ pi, tatharūpaṇe carittāṃ apajjita³¹ hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā³² hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā³³ hoti?

¹ M. Ph. *veditvā. ² T. M₁, M₂, uppajjam; S. *jje.

³ M. *yena. ⁴ T. M₁, t'evāham; M₂, tvāham.

⁵ S. *dham; Ph. *dha throughout; T. M₁, M₂, *dha, *dham and *dha.

⁶ M. Ph. *sadosa throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. *kam throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. *yam; M₁, M₂, *uddaya; T. *indriyā throughout.

⁹ Ph. S. luddho. ¹⁰ M. pahata³⁴.

¹¹ is missing in the MSS. ¹² T. M₁, ad³⁵.

¹³ M. pa : antamaṃ; Ph. adds mātāpitu³⁶.

¹⁴ Ph. adds gotta³⁷. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

¹⁶ S. *kkhita; M. Ph. *gala³⁸.

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco māsāvādi hoti saḅhagato vā parisagato vā ātīmajjagato vā pūgamajjagato vā rājākulamajjagato vā abhinīto sakkhimpūṭho¹ 'eh' ambho² purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi³ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'aham' jānāmi⁴ ti jānaṃ vā 'aham' na jānāmi⁵ ti apassaṃ vā 'aham' passaṃ⁶ ti passaṃ vā 'aham' na passaṃ⁷ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakīncikkahetu vā sampajjānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pissavāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta⁸ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadāta vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraniṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, ya sa vāca aṇḍaka kakkava parakṣṭaka parābhisajanti kodhasāmanā āsamādhiasampvattanika, tathārupiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhanavatiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti akalena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikanmūntasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammūntasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiññhāna hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarapaṃ, taṃ abhiññhita hoti. 'aho vata' yaṃ¹ parassa, taṃ mama assā² ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṃkappo 'ime satta haññantu vā bajñantu³ vā ucchiññantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ⁴ iti⁵ vā' ti. Micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi⁷ yīṭṭham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi satta opapatika,

¹ S. sakkhimp^o ² S. ehi bho; T. M., M., evam bho.

³ T. M., M., S. aha. ⁴ M. bhedāta; Ph. bhedita.

⁵ T. M., M. vafayam.

⁶ T. M., S. va^o; M., ma^o ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. viparittā^o ⁹ M. pa ¹⁰ ye imaṃ ca.

natthi loke samagabrahmaṇa sammaggatā sammāpatipanna,
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiñña sacchi-
katvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhadraya dukkhavipakā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosa-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu* vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catub-
bidhavaśīkammantasandosa-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanoka-
mantasandosa-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave
sattā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
pātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako mañi niddham khitto
yena yen' eva patitthāti, suppatitthitāṃ yeva patitthāti,
evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosa-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa' bheda'
parammarāṇā' apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upa-
pajjanti, catubbidhavaśīkammantasandosa-
patti-akusala-
sañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividha-
manokammantasandosa-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā
sattā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
pātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikaṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ kata-
naṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi,
taṃ ca kho ditthi' eva dhamme upapajjam* vā apare² vā
pariyāye. Na tvesāhaṃ³ bhikkhave sañcetanikaṇaṃ kam-
maṇaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁴ dukkhassa'
anta-kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam-
mantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhadraya sukhavipakā
hoti, catubbidhā vaśīkammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanika
sukhadraya sukhavipakā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M. Ph. 'nikahetu throughout'; T. 'nikahetu and 'nikahetu.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. 'veditvā. ⁴ S. 'jje.

⁵ T. aparena. ⁶ M. tvev' ahaṃ; M₂ tvāhaṃ.

patti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammāntasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nibhīdando nibhītasattho, lajji dayappanno sabbapāpabhūtabhītanukampi viharati*. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, yam tam parassa paravittāpakarasaṃ gāmagatam vā arāṇhagatam vā, na* tam* adinnam theyyasamkhitam ādatā* hoti. Kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ya tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā* bhaturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā* dhammarakkhitā* sassāmikā sapaṇḍāṇa antamaso malāgunaparikkhittā* pi, tathārūpaṇa na* carittam apajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammāntasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammāntasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvāda paṭivirato hoti sabhagato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pāgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhipattho* 'eh' ambho^m purisa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehi* ti so jānāṃ vā 'aham'¹ na jānāmi* ti jānāṃ vā 'aham'² jānāmi* ti apassāṃ vā 'aham'³ na passāmi* ti passāṃ vā 'aham'⁴ passāmi* ti itī attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakāṇcikkhahetu vā na sampajānānassa bhāsitā hoti. Pisunavacāṃ pahāya pisunāya vacāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, itī bhinnānaṃ vā

* T. M, insert po; Ph. pa.

¹ omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₂ M₃ omit only tam.

² Ph. S. na ād*; T. M₂ adā*

³ M. pa = antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu*

⁴ Ph. adds gotta* * omitted by T.

⁵ S. 'akkhitā; M. Ph. 'gula'

⁶ T. puts na before ap*; M₂ omits na. * S. sakkhimp*

⁷ S. ehi bho; M₂ M₃ evam bho.

⁸ T. M₂ M₃ S. āha.

sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā amuppadātā samaggūrāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandi samaggaṇakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, ya sā vāca nehi kappasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṇḍama porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsitaṃ hoti. Saṃphappalāpaṃ pahāya saṃphappalāpā pativirato hoti kulavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, mīdhanavatiṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ hoti kilesa sapadesaṃ pariyaṇavatim atthasambhutam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhiññhalaṃ hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarāṇaṃ, taṃ anabhiññhita¹ hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ² parassa, taṃ mama assa³ ti. Ayyāpānaccittō hoti appaduttāhamanasankappe 'ime satta avara ayyapajjha anighā sukha attānaṃ pariharantu' ti. Sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano⁴ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittam' . . . pe⁵ . . . ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikāva pavedenti' ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasāñcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhāvacikammantasampattikusalasāñcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasāñcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yon' eva patitthāti suppatitthitam⁶ yeva patitthāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammanta-

¹ M, 'ññhātā; T. na abhi² ² T. M., M., vatāyaṃ.

³ S. aviparītta⁴ ⁴ S. adda atthi hutam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa ⁶ T. M., sampa⁶

sampattikusulasasācetanikāhetu vā suttā kāyassa bhedaḥ parammarāṇāṃ sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhā vacikkamantasampattikusulasasācetanikāhetu vā suttā kāyassa bhedaḥ parammarāṇāṃ sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, tividhāmanokammantasampattikusulasasācetanikāhetu vā suttā kāyassa bhedaḥ parammarāṇāṃ sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

13. Nāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave sācetanikanāṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho dīṭṭh' eva dhamme³ upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na⁵ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sācetanikanāṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi ti⁷.

CCVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sācetanikanāṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho dīṭṭh' eva dhamme² upapajjam³ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sācetanikanāṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁴ dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusulasasācetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti, catubbidhā vacikkamantasandosavyāpatti akusulasasācetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusulasasācetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusulasasācetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusulasasācetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti, Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkamantasandosavyāpatti akusulasasācetanika dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ Ph. S. omit this phrase. ² M. Ph. *reditvā.

³ T. adds 'va. ⁴ S. *je. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipakā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakkammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusala-²ñcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhāvaccikammanta³ . . . pe⁴ . . . tividhamanokammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁵.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ kassānaṃ upacittānaṃ appattisaṃviditvā⁶ vyantibhavaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh⁷ eva dhamme apapajjam⁸ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ kassānaṃ upacittānaṃ appattisaṃviditvā dukkhass⁹ antakiriyam vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā¹⁰ kāyakkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti? . . . pe¹¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividham kāyakkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti? . . . pe¹² . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M., S. in full.

² M. la; omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. "ti ti; T. adds catubbidha; M., catubbidham; pe.

⁴ M. Ph. "veditvā. ⁵ S. "jje.

⁶ T. M., henceforth "dha, also "cetanikaṃ "yam "kam.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhadrayā sukhavipakā hoti? ... pe¹ ...

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhadrayā sukhavipakā hoti.

4. Tividhakkāyakkammantasampattikusalasāñcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajanti, catubbidhavaśaikammanta² ... pe³ ... tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasāñcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajanti⁴ ... pe⁵ ...

CCVIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ vyañtibhavam vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh⁷ eva dhamme upapajjam⁸ vā apare⁹ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā¹⁰ dukkhas¹¹ antakariyam vadāmi. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissatō mettāsahagatena cetasa ekam disaṃ pharitva viharati, tathā datiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham, itī udūham adho tiriyaṃ sabbaḍhi sabhattatāya¹² sabhāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāḍhena averena avyāpajjhena pharitva viharati. So evam pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam¹³ aho¹⁴ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṭam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṭakatam kammam¹⁵, na¹⁶ tam¹⁷ tatrāvasīesati, na tam tatrāvatitṭhati¹⁸ ...

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. 'kammantasampatti; S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M_o. M, add cata.

⁵ Ph. pa; omitted by M. S.; apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI.

⁶ M. Ph. 'veditvā. ⁷ S. 'jje. ⁸ T. 'reṇa.

⁹ T. 'kāya; M_o. S. sabhattatāya. ¹⁰ M_o. pariyantam.

¹¹ T. M_o. S. hoti. ¹² omitted by T. M_o.

¹³ T. M_o. M, tatrāpa¹⁴

ti¹. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-d-agge² ce' so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttim⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammam karēyya⁶ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phusēyya⁷ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontam hi⁸ bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phusissati ti?⁹

2. Bhāvetabba kho pañāyam¹⁰ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiya vā purisena¹¹ vā¹². Itthiya¹³ vā¹⁴ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha¹⁵ kiñci pubbe minā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabban tam idha vedanīyam, na tam anugam¹⁶ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgamitāya¹⁷ samvattati, idha paññ'assa¹⁸ bhikkhuno uttarim¹⁹ vimuttim²⁰ appativijjhato ti²¹.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhāsahagatena²² cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbatthātāya²³ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idam cittaṃ parittam abosi²⁴ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittaṃ appamānam subhāvitam, yam kho pana kiñci pamāpakatam

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dahara-d-agge.

³ T. va tam sa; M₁ tam; M₂ na; omitted by S.

⁴ M₁ M₂ sāyam; T. yam.

⁵ M. Ph. mettā cetovimuttim; T. continues: itthiya vā, as below.

⁶ omitted by M₁.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; M. has phusissanti.

⁸ M₁ pan'ayam. ⁹ M. Ph. M₁ M₂ S. idam.

¹⁰ Ph. anutam; T. anugammi; M₁ anupagatam; M₂ anugammi; S. anubha.

¹¹ M. 'kāya; T. 'tā. ¹² T. M₁ pan'assa; M₂ pan'apñassa.

¹³ Ph. 'rin; M. T. 'ri. ¹⁴ T. 'tīyam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₁ M₂.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. upekkhā throughout.

¹⁷ M. T. S. sabbatta; M₂ sabbatāya. ¹⁸ S. hoti.

kammam, na¹ tam tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatitṭhati. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam kumāro upekkhacetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya⁴, api nu kho pāpakammam kareyya⁵ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontam kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā⁶ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontam hi bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phussati⁷ ti⁸?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho paṇāyam bhikkhave upekkhacetovimuttiṃ itthiya⁹ vā purisena vā. Itthiya vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam¹⁰ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha¹¹ kiñci pubbe imina karaṅṣakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabban tam idha vedaniyam, na tam anugaṃ¹² bhavissati ti. Evaṃ¹³ bhāvita kho bhikkhave upekkhacetovimuttiṃ anāgāmitāya samvattati, idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttariṃ¹⁴ vi-muttiṃ appatīvijjhato ti¹⁵.

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodantiyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh¹ ekacce sattā kāyaassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti² ti? 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇo evaṃ idh³ ekacce sattā kāyaassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁴ ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh⁵ ekacce sattā kāyaassa

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. 'd-agge; M₂ 't-agga na.

³ omitted by T. M₂. S. ⁴ T. 'vyati.

⁵ M. 'ssanti; M₂ phussati; T. phuseyyasi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ T. M₂. M. ayam.

⁸ all MSS. have idam.

⁹ Ph. anugataṃ; S. anubha¹⁰; omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ T. M₂ imam; omitted by M₂. ¹¹ M. Ph. 'ci.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₂.

bhedā parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaṇṇanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu' kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaṇṇanti' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham' ajānāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ de-
setu, yathāham imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ajāneyyaṃ' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Tividhā¹ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu' kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapaṇṇanti'.

3. Tividhā¹ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe² . . .

¹ M. inserts avibhattassa vitthārena attham.

² T. M. M. aj³ T. M. M. S. 'dham always.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M. 'ti ti. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti¹. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti² . . . pe³ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh⁶ ekacce satta kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggam lokam upapaññanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ⁷ bho⁸ Gotama⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetam samānaṃ gataṃ ti.

Karajakāyavaggo¹¹ paṭhamo¹².

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇatipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṇḍāvacō hoti, pharusāvaco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhān hoti, vyāpammacitto hoti, micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samānāgato yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. continues; pe : Evam kho br² ti³ manasā.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. repeats it. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. Paṭhamo; M. Vaggo; omitted by Ph. T. M.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M.; M. adds tass' uddānam; nirayo sugati ubho mātuḡāmena upāsikā samsappaniya su upana karajakāyena brāhmaṇa ti; then Paṇḍasakam samattam.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, abhihiṃsā hoti, vyāpānaccitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXI.

1. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi visatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipāto samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca piṣunāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca piṣunāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhihiṃsā hoti, paraṃ ca abhihiṃsaya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti, paraṃ ca micchāditthiye samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi visatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca piṣunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca piṣunāya vācāya veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi timsāya?

2. Attanā ca pāpātipāṭi hoti, parañ ca pāpātipāṭe samādapeti, pāpātipāṭe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye¹.

3. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T. M. M. *add* ti.

4. Attanā ca pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇatipātā veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, pāṇatipātā veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca piṇḍiṇi vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca piṇḍiṇi vācāya veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, piṇḍiṇi vācāya veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, paraṃ ca anabhijjhāya saṃādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca avyāpamācittā hoti, paraṃ ca avyāpāde saṃādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṃ ca sammādiṭṭhiya saṃādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiya ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhutto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL

1. Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhutto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇatipātī hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇatipātā saṃādapeti, pāṇatipātā ca samanunño hoti, pāṇatipātassa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādāne saṃādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācāre saṃādapeti,

¹ S. 'Isaya throughout.

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādussa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca piṇḍavāco hoti, paraṃ ca piṇḍāya vācāya samādapeti, piṇḍāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, piṇḍāya ca vācāya vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca abhiññhala hoti, paraṃ ca abhiññhāya samādapeti, abhiññhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhiññhāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpānacitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca micchādittiko¹ hoti, paraṃ ca micchādittiya samādapeti, micchādittiya ca samanunño hoti, micchādittiya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pāpātipātā veramaṇiya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāpātipātā veramaṇiya samādapeti, pāpātipātā veramaṇiya ca samanunño hoti, pāpātipātā veramaṇiya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādāna veramaṇiya samādapeti, adinnādāna veramaṇiya ca samanunño hoti, adinnādāna veramaṇiya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā² veramaṇiya samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiya ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiya ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca

¹ S. "dittii.

² M. "cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera" samā.

pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiṇi¹ya samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiṇi²ya ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiṇi³ya ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṇi⁴ya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṇi⁵ya ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṇi⁶ya ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiṇi⁷ya samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiṇi⁸ya ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiṇi⁹ya ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca anabhiññhāya samādapeti, anabhiññhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhiññhāya ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti paraṃ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, paraṃ ca sammāditthiṇi¹⁰ya samādapeti, sammāditthiṇi¹¹ya ca samanunño hoti, sammāditthiṇi¹²ya ca vannaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam¹ attānam pariharati . . .² akhatam³ anupahatam⁴ attānam pariharati . . .⁵ visatiṇi⁶ya bhikkhave . . .⁷ timsāya⁸ bhikkhave . . .⁹ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . .¹⁰ akhatam¹¹ anupahatam¹² attānam¹³ pariharati¹⁴.

CCXV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaronā apāyam duggatim vinipātam

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² omitted by M₁. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₁. S. akkh^o; T. M₁ akatam. ⁵ T. anugatam.

⁶ S. timsatiṇi. ⁷ M. Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₁; S. *add* . . . pe . . . Imehi kho bh^o cattārisāya dhammehi sa^o akkh^o anu^o att^o pariharati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo. ⁹ no number in S.

nirayam upapajjati . . . pe¹ . . . idh' ekacco² kayassa bheda parammarañā sūgatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati . . .
 visatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . tiṃsāya bhikkhave . . .
 pe⁴ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kayassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati . . . idh' ekacco kayassa bheda parammarañā sūgatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati . . . pe⁵ . . .

CCXVI⁶.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe⁸ . . . visatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe⁹ . . . tiṃsāya bhikkhave . . . pe¹⁰ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo . . .¹⁰ paṇḍito veditabbo . . .¹¹

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo¹² . . . pe¹³ . . .

CCXVII¹⁴.

1. Rūgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhavetabba. Katame dasa?

2. Asubhasañña maraṇasañña ahāre paṭikkulasañña¹⁵ sabbaloke anabhiratasañña¹⁶ aniccasañña anicce dukkhasañña dukkhe anattasañña paṇāsañña virāgasañña nirodhasañña.

Rūgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhavetabba¹⁷.

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M. M. S.

² T. omits idh' ekacco . . . upapajjati.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S. * M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. * no number in S.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. * M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. S. * M. pa.

¹¹ S. adds after 'tabbo: Tatiyavaggo tatiyo, and then in parenthesis Imesa catutthapañcamesa vaggessu sattaganānaṃ peyyālavasena veditabba.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikula¹⁸; M. paṭikūla¹⁹

¹³ M. Ph. *rati²⁰ * S. adds ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

4. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā ahāre paṭikkūlasaññā^{*} sabbaloke anabhinratasaññā^{*} atthikasāññā^{*} pulavakasāññā^{*} vimlakasaññā^{*} vipubbakasāññā^{*} vicchiddakasāññā^{*} addhamātasāññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti[†].

CCXVIII:.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa[‡]?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammārayāmo sammāsaṭi sammāsamaṇḍhi sammābhāṇap sammāvimutti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti[‡].

CCXIX:.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya kṛyāya vāyāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya^{*} cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā^{*} . . .[†]

2. Doḍḍassa mohassa kodhassa upadāhassa makkhassa palāsa[‡] issāya macchariyassa māyāya sūtheyyassa thanubhassa sīramabhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa^{‡‡} pamaḍassa^{‡‡} pariññāya[‡] parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vāyāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya[‡] cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Dasakanipāto^{‡‡} nittūto^{‡‡}.

^{*} M. Ph. paṭikkūla^{*}; M. paṭikkūla^{*} [†] M. Ph. "rati"

[‡] T. M_o. M_r. put vipubbaka^{*} after vicchiddaka^{*}

^{*} omitted by M. Ph. [‡] no number in S.

[†] T. M_o. M_r. add dhammā | pe |

[‡] omitted by M. Ph. M_o. ^{‡‡} omitted by T. M_o. M_r.

^{‡‡} T. "bhā ti. omitting all the rest." ^{‡‡} S. pe.

^{‡‡} M. Ph. pal^{*} ^{‡‡} omitted by Ph.; M_r omits only madassa.

^{‡‡} M_o. M_r. S. abhinñāya pari^{*} ^{‡‡} omitted by M. M_o. M_r.

^{‡‡} S. has before Dasaka^{*}: Pañcamapaṇṇāsako pañcamo; M. Ph. Dasakam; T. M_o. M. Dasanipātaṃ.

^{‡‡} M. Ph. T. M_o. M. "tam; Ph. adds nibbānapaccayo hotu.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Atha* kho āyasma ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisādi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasma ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim-atthiyāni bhante kusalanī olāni kim-anisamsāni' ti? 'Avippatisarattāni kho ānanda kusalanī olāni avippatisārānisamsāni'. 'Avippatisāro pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-anisamsō' ti? 'Avippatisāro kho ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsō'. 'Pāmujjam pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-anisamsan' ti? 'Pāmujjam kho ānanda pītattam pītānisamsam'. 'Pīti pana bhante kim-atthiya kim-anisamsa' ti? 'Pīti kho ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā'. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiya kim-anisamsa' ti? 'Passaddhi kho ānanda sukhattā sukhānisamsā'. 'Sukham pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-anisamsan' ti? 'Sukham kho ānanda samādhattam samādhānisamsam'. 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-anisamsō' ti? 'Samādhi kho ānanda yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsō'. 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-anisamsan' ti? 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam kho ānanda nibbidattam nibbidānisamsan'. 'Nibbida pana bhante kim-atthiya kim-anisamsa' ti? 'Nibbida kho ānanda virāgatthā virā-

* S. begins: Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayam Bh' Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gānisamsā'. 'Virāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-anisamsō' ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttinānadassanatto vimuttiānānadassanānisamsō' ti¹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisārattāni avippatisāraṇisaṇisāni, avippatisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamsō, pāmujjaṃ piṭattham piṭṭānisamsam, piṭi passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhanisamsā, sukham samādattham samāadhanisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtanānadassanatto yathābhūtanānadassanānisamsō, yathābhūtanānadassanam nibbidattham nibbidānisamsam, nibbida virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, virāgo vimuttiānānadassanatto vimuttiānānadassanānisamsō. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbeṇa aggāya² pareṇti³ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya karāṇīyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippatisāro uppajjati. Avippatisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karāṇīyam 'pāmujjaṃ me uppajjātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisarissa pāmujjaṃ uppajjati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karāṇīyam 'piṭi me uppajjātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa piṭi uppajjati. Piṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karāṇīyam 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ piṭimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karāṇīyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karāṇīyam 'cittam me samādhīyātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhuṇo cittam samādhīyati⁵. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karāṇīyam 'yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā

¹ only S. has ti. ² S. arahattāya.

³ T. M., M., pareṇti; S. paripareṇti.

⁴ M. Ph. vedayissāmi. ⁵ T. M., M., insert pe.

⁶ M. Ph. jā^o

esā bhikkhave, yam samāhito yathābhūtam pajānati¹ passati. Yathābhūtam bhikkhave jānato² passato³ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindamī'⁴ ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yam⁵ yathābhūtam jānam passam nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁶ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'virajjāmi'⁷ ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yam nibbindo⁸ virajjati. Virattassa⁹ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanam sacchikaromi'¹⁰ ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yam viratto¹¹ vimuttiñāṇadassanam sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsa¹²; nibbidā¹³ virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanam nibbidattham¹⁴ nibbidānisamsam¹⁵, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsa¹⁶, sukham samādhattham samādhānisamsam, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhanisamsā, pīti¹⁷ passaddhatthā¹⁸ passaddhānisamsā¹⁹, pāmujjam pitattham pitānisamsam, avippatisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamsa²⁰, kusalāni silāni avippatisāratthāni avippatisāranisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā ca²¹ dhamme abhisandenti²² dhammā ca²³ dhamme paripōrenti²⁴ aparā²⁵ paraṅgamanāya²⁶ ti.

III

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāro asati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiya asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiya asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M. Ph. ja¹ * T. *ta. ² M. Ph. nibbidāmi,

³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁴ M. Ph. nibbidassa; S. nibbinassa. ⁵ S. nibbinno.

⁶ S. viratācittassa. ⁷ S. virato. ⁸ T. M. M. vimutti.

⁹ T. M. M. nibbindanattam. ¹⁰ T. M. nibbinda¹⁰

¹¹ omitted by M. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹³ Ph. *sāmpavedenti; T. *deti; M. *nandeti.

¹⁴ omitted by M. S.

¹⁵ M. *pareti; T. *parenti; M. *harauti.

¹⁶ T. M. M. aparā. ¹⁷ T. M. M. paraṅg-

hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtaānāpādasasanam, yathābhūtaānāpādasane asati yathābhūtaānāpādasanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbida, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiānāpādasasanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussaddassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiānāpādasasanam³.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍasampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīti, pītiya sati pīti-sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiya sati passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhūtaānāpādasasanam, yathābhūtaānāpādasane sati yathābhūtaānāpādasasampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti nibbida, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiānāpādasasanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiānāpādasasanam³ ti.

¹ S. pappā throughout.

² M. hi; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. "naṃ ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmaññesi: —
 Avuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Dussilassa avuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 patisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisam hoti pāmunijam, pāmuje asati pāmujevavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamaññhi, sammāsamaññhimhi asati
 sammāsamaññhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañā-
 nadassanam. yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpa-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbida, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi avuso rukkho sukhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papatiki pi na paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phogga pi saro
 pi na paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho avuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre
 asati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti . . . pe² . . .
 vimuttiñānadassanam.

4. Silavato avuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmunijam, pāmuje sati pāmuja-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe sati sukhāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamaññhi, sammāsamaññhimhi sati sammāsamaññhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam,
 yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbida, nibbidāya sati

¹ M. ²ve. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ in M₂ here follows immediately No. XIX; the other
 Suttas are missing.

nibbīdāsampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti virāgo, virāgo sati virāgasampannassa upanīśasampannaṃ hoti vimutti-nāpadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi avuso rukkho sakkhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evaṃ eva kho avuso silavato silasampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanīśasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimutti-nāpadassanaṃ ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasma ānando bhikkhū ānantesi . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Dussīlassa avuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmuḍḍaṃ, pāmuḍḍe asati pāmuḍḍavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa asati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti nibbida, nibbidāya asati nibbidavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimutti-nāpadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi avuso rukkho sakkhāpalāśavipanno, tassa papatikā pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evaṃ eva kho avuso dussīlassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimutti-nāpadassanaṃ.

4. Silavato avuso silasampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanīśasampannaṃ hoti pāmuḍḍaṃ, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍa-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.

sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītī-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhīmhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇapadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇapadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇapadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbida, nibbidaya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇapadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi rukkho sakkāpalāsa-sampanno, tassa pa-patikā pi paripurim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi saro pi paripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇapadassanaṃ ti.

VI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyāpavādī³ sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etaṃ anavakāso, yam so ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataram vyasanam na⁴ nigaccheyya⁵. Katamesam⁶ ekādasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigatāṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā pariḥayati, saddhammassa na vadaṃyati⁷, saddhammesa vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataram⁸ vā⁹

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following: Tatrāy⁴ An⁵ bh⁶ am⁷. Dussilassa av⁸ silasampannassa (sic) hatū⁹ hoti av¹⁰ | pa | paripurim gacchati ti, evam eva kho av¹¹ silavato sila¹² upanī¹³ hoti avi¹⁴, avi¹⁵ sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanī¹⁶ hoti vimuttiñāṇapadassanaṃ ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānam etaṃ avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with atthānam etaṃ anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. do throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ T. gaccheyya. ⁸ T. M. insert vyasananam.

⁹ all MSS. have *janti. ¹⁰ T. *tarā; M, *tarati (sic).

samkilīṭṭham apattim¹ apajjati, sikkham vā paccakkhaya
hmāyāvattati, gāhham vā rogātānkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ
vā pāpānāti cittaakkhepaṃ², samuḍḍho kalam karoti, ka-
yassa bheda parammarāpaṃ apāyāṃ duggatim vinipatāṃ
nirayāṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-
pavādi sabrahmacāriyaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ
so imesaṃ ekādasaṇṇaṃ vyasanānaṃ aṇṇataraṃ vyasanāṃ
na³ nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando
Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'siya nu kho bhante bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhūpaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ pa-
ṭhavisaṇhī assa, na āpasmin āposañhī assa, na tejasmin
tejosañhī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosañhī assa, na ākāśānā-
cāyatane ākāśānācāyatanaṇṇī assa, na viññānācāyatane
viññānācāyatanaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇ-
ṇāyatanaṇṇī assa, na nevasañnānaṇṇāyatane nevasaṇ-
nānaṇṇāyatanaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokaṇṇī
assa, na paraloke paralokaṇṇī assa, yam⁴ p'idam⁵ dīṭṭham
sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicariṭam
manasā, tatrapī⁶ na saṇhī assa, saṇhī ca pana assa' ti?

2. Siya Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhūpaṭilābho,
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṇhī assa, na āpasmin
āposañhī assa, na tejasmin tejosañhī assa, na vāyasmim
vāyosañhī assa, na ākāśānācāyatane ākāśānācāyatana-
ṇṇī assa, na viññānācāyatane viññānācāyatanaṇṇī
assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṇṇī assa,
na nevasañnānaṇṇāyatane nevasañnānaṇṇāyatanaṇṇī
assa, na idhaloke idhalokaṇṇī assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T. 'tīyā, ² M. adds vā.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ Ph. S. yam idam.

lokusaññi assa, yam' p'idam' diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasa, tatrāpi' na suññi assa, suññi ca pana' assā' ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā' bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā nava paṭhaviyam paṭhaviyaññi assa, na āpasmin āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejoasññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na akāśānañcāyatane akāśānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākīncanāyatane ākīncanāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke' idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam' p'idam' diṭṭham sutam' mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi' na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idi' Ananda bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etam sutam, etam paṇṇam, yad' idam subhacāṅkharasamatho sabbo-padhijapatinissaggo tanhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ananda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā nava paṭhaviyam paṭhaviyaññi assa, na āpasmin āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejoasññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na akāśānañcāyatane akāśānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākīncanāyatane ākīncanāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam' p'idam' diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi' na suññi assa, suññi ca pana assā' ti.

VIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetva

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. * T. M. tatra pi.

² M. T. M. pan'. * T. M. add pana.

³ Ph. continues: pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam.

⁴ Ph. continues: pa | tatra pi. * Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

padakkhiṇaṃ katva yenaśyama Sāriputto ten¹ upasaṅkasaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhina² sammodi; sammodantyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca 'siyā na kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa . . . pe³ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ suttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assa⁷ ti?

2. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa . . . pe³ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ suttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ⁸ pariyesitaṃ⁹ anuvicaritaṃ¹⁰ manasā¹¹, tatrāpi⁶ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assa⁷ ti.

3. Yathakathaṃ pañāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa¹² . . . pe³ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assa⁷ ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇī hoti 'etaṃ sattaṃ, etaṃ paṇṇaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamutho sabbūpadhūpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna¹³ ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa . . . pe³ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assa⁷ ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samnessati¹⁴ na viggahissati¹⁵, yad idaṃ aggapaḍasmim. Idānaṃ¹⁶ āvuso Bhagavantam upasaṅ-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M. tatra pi. ⁴ Ph. S. yam idam.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M. assa ti.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. ⁸ T. M. tatra pi.

⁹ M. Ph. samissati. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati.

¹¹ T. idha¹⁷

kamitvā etam attham apucchim¹. Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasma Sāriputto. Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatra hi nāma Sattho ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati² na vigga-hissati³, yad idam aggapadesmim ti.

IX.

1. Attha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasi-kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na ra-sam manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭ-thabbam manasikareyya, na paṭharim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na ākāsamañcayatanaṃ manasikareyya, na viññānamañcayatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññayatanaṃ manasikareyya, na nevasannāsanāyatanam manasika-reyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam mana-sikareyya, yam⁵ p'idaṃ⁶ dūttham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na ma-asikareyya, manasā ca pana kareyya⁷ ti?

2. Siyā Ānando bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭthabbam manasikareyya, na paṭha-rim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam

¹ T. ap^o ² M. Ph. samissati.

³ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T. M. *Insert* ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam.

Aggottara, part V.

manasikareyya, na vāyama manasikareyya, na ākāśaṇaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāpaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākīñcaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na nava-saṇḍānāsāṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam manasikareyya, yam⁺ p'idam⁺ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyya ti.

3. Yathakatham pana bhante siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya . . . pe⁺ . . . yam⁺ p'idam⁺ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyya⁺ ti?

4. Idh⁺ Ānanda bhikkhu evam manasikaroti 'etam santam, etam paṇṇam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbāpadhipatīmissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan⁺ ti. Evam kho Ānanda siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya⁺, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyama manasikareyya, na ākāśaṇaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāpaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākīñcaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam manasikareyya, yam⁺ p'idam⁺ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyya ti.

X.

I. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāṭike⁺ viharanti Gijjaka-

⁺ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁺ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁺ M. *continues*: pa + yam p'idam.

⁺ M. Nāṭike; M., S. Nāṭike; T. Nāḍite.

vasathe¹. Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten³ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Ajāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ⁴ kho⁵ Sandha jhāyatha⁶, mā khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁶. Kathaṃ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁷ hoti?

3. Assakhaḷuṅko hi Sandha doṇiyā baddho⁸ 'yavasam⁹ yavaṣaṇ'¹⁰ ti jhāyati¹¹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaḷuṅkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ aḷḷa assaḍaṃmasārathi karanam¹² kāressati¹³, kim¹⁴ assāham¹⁴ paṭikaromi¹⁴ ti? So doṇiya baddho 'yavasam yavaṣaṇ'¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha idhi¹⁶ ekacco purisaḷuṅko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suññā-gāragato pi kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppamassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgam yeva antaram¹⁷ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸. Vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaṇṇakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchaparetena, uppamāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. So vicikiccham yeva antaram¹⁹ karitvā¹⁹ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S. Injaks¹; T. M., Satikaja.

² M. Ph. Saddho, and so throughout; M., often Saddha and Saddho.

³ T. ajāṇiyā³; M. Ph. S. "ajāṇiyitaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S. jhāya; M. Ph. omit jh⁵ and mā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khaḷuṅga⁶, also "jhāyitaṃ, and so in every similar case.

⁷ omitted by T. M., ⁸ M. Ph. S. bandho always.

⁹ Ph. S. yavasassam throughout.

¹⁰ S. yavasassan; Ph. va rapan.

¹¹ T. M., jhāyati throughout. ¹² T. M., ka¹²

¹³ M. Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kaṃmasāham; T. M., kim jesaḥam.

¹⁵ S. yavasassan; Ph. vasaṇ. ¹⁶ S. anantaram.

¹⁷ M. Ph. katvā. ¹⁸ T. M., apa¹⁸

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹. So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejom pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ilhulokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idaṃ² dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyēsitam anuvicāritam mahasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evam kho Sandha purisaḥaḥaḥaḥajjhāyitam hoti. Kathanā ca Sandha ājāṇyajjhāyitam hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assajāṇiyo doniya³ baddho⁴ na 'yavasam yavasan'⁵ ti⁶ jhāyati. Tam kassa hetu⁷? Bhadrassa hi Sandha assajāṇiyassa doniya⁸ baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assadammasārathī kārāṇam kareyyati⁹, kin assāham¹⁰ paṭikarom¹¹ ti¹²? So doniya baddho¹³ na 'yavasam yavasan'¹⁴ ti¹⁵ jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assajāṇiyo yathā idam yathā baddham¹⁶ yathā jānim yathā kalim evam patodassa ajjhocharaṇam¹⁷ sammupassati. Evam eva kho Sandha bhadro purisaḥaṇiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḥagato pi suññāgaragato pi na kāmarāgāpariyutthitena cetasa viharati na kāmarāgāparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgāva nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . na thimamiddhapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . na uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasa viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejom nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁸, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T. M. *upa* * Ph. S. *yam idam*.

² T. *here* *baddho*. * T. *yācasam*.

³ T. *vasam*; omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. *kariyati*; Ph. *kareyyati*. * M. Ph. *kammassāham*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *baddham*. * M. **saratam*.

⁶ T. *continues*; *jhāya* (*sic*) ca *panā*, omitting all the rest.

idhalokam nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² dīṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyān ca pana Sandha bhadraṃ purisañāṇiyaṃ sa-inda⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā arakā⁶ 'va namassaṃti:

Namo te purisañāṇa namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyasi⁷ ti.

5. Evaṃ rutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katham jhāyī⁸ pana bhante bhadro purisañāṇiyo jhāyati⁹? So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānācāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānācāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasāññānācāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokam nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yaṃ¹⁰ p'idaṃ¹¹ dīṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na¹² jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Katham jhāyān¹³ ca pana bhante bhadraṃ purisañāṇiyaṃ sa-inda¹⁴ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā arakā¹⁵ 'va namassaṃti:

Namo te purisañāṇa namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma¹⁶ yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyasi¹⁷ ti?

6. Idha Sandha bhadraṃ purisañāṇiyassa paṭhaviyā¹⁸ paṭhavisaññā vibhūtā hoti, āpasānāṃ āpasāññā vibhūtā hoti, tejasānāṃ tejasāññā vibhūtā hoti, vāyusānāṃ vāyosaññā vibhūtā hoti, ākāśānācāyatane ākāśānācāyatanaññā vibhūtā hoti, viññānācāyatane viññānācāyatanaññā

¹ M. Ph. na yaṃ. ² Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. M. sa-inda. ⁶ Ph. S. 'ti. ⁷ T. jhāya.

⁸ T. continues: na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on; M. omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. ¹⁰ T. jhāyati.

¹¹ T. sa-inda. ¹² T. 'mi. ¹³ M. 'yaṃ.

vibhūta hoti, ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaññā vibhūta hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā vibhūta hoti, idhaloke idhalokasaññā vibhūta hoti, paraloke paralokasaññā vibhūta hoti, yam¹ p'idaṃ² dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi saññā vibhūta hoti. Evam jhāyī kho Sandha bhaddro parisajjantiyo nava pathavim nissāya jhāyati³, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānāncāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññāgañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'idaṃ⁴ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁵ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evam jhāyī ca pana Sandha bhaddram parisajjantiyaṃ sa-indu⁶ devā abrahmakā sapajjapetika ārakā⁷ va namassanti:

Namo te parisajjanta namo te parisuttama
yassa tenabhijanāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyasi⁸ ti.

XI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Morani-vāpe¹ Paribhājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

3. Asekhena³ sīlakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññakkhandhena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

² M. continues: la³ na yam p'idaṃ. ³ M. Ph. na yam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M. sa-indu.

⁶ Ph. T. M. S. ti. ⁷ Ph. vāse.

⁸ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁹ S. asekkhena throughout.

accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri¹
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

4. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.
Katamehi tīhi?

5. Idhijjāṭṭhāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsanipāṭi-
hāriyena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

6. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.
Katamehi tīhi?

7. Sammāditthiya sammāñāyena sammāvimuttiya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

8. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam. Katamehi dvīhi?

9. Vijjaya² carapena³.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

10. Brahmunā p'esa bhikkhave Saṅgikamārena gāthā
bhāsita:

Khattiyo settho jāne tassāmi ye gottaputtisārino
vijjācarasampanno so settho devamanuse⁴ ti.

Sā kho paṇ'esa bhikkhave Brahmunā⁵ Saṅgikamārena
gāthā sugatā⁶ no⁷ duggatā⁷ subhāsita⁸ no⁸ dubbhāsita

¹ T. continues: yena. Ime hi and so on, as in § 5.

² T. M, add ca. ³ T. M, add ca; M. adds la.

⁴ M. T. M, "manusse. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsita.

⁷ T. na d⁸; omitted by M. Ph.; M, omits no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

utthasamhita no amattasamhita anumata mayā, ahaṃ pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jano tasmim ye gottapatisirīno
vijjācarapāsampanno so seṭṭho deramānuse¹ ti.

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo.

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Kim-atthiya⁴ cetanā tayo upanissā⁵ vyasanena⁶ ca?⁷
Saññāmanasikāra⁸ sekho⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ ca¹¹ ti¹².

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'nīṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka-missati' ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'nīṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nis-si. Ekamantaṃ nisitno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhaga-vantaṃ etaḍ avoca: — Setam¹³ me¹⁴ tam¹⁵ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'nīṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka-missati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa¹⁶ vihārena vihātābhaṃ ti?

¹ M. T. M, 'manusse.

² S. Nissāya²; Ph. T. M, Vaggo. ³ S. tassā.

⁴ S. 'yo. ⁵ T. 'sa. ⁶ M. 'sama. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. 'ro; M. dve saññā; T. 'manasi; M. 'masi.

⁹ Ph. pekkhā; M. Saddho; M. Ph. T. M, add ca.

¹⁰ M. 'vāpan; Ph. 'vāsam. ¹¹ Ph. nīṭhā; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M, S. ¹³ Ph. S. satam etaṃ. ¹⁴ S. kena.

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ¹ kalaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumahe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesaṃ'² no³ bhante anāva-hārehi⁴ viharataṃ ken'assa⁵ vihārena cīhātabban'⁶ ti. Sādhu kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asādhu, ārād-dhaviṇiyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no mutṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paṇḍavā ārādhako hoti no duppaṇḍo.

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu⁷ patit-thāya cha⁸ dhamme uttarim⁹ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi¹⁰ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasam-panno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathī Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'¹¹ ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev'¹² assa tasmim samaye¹³ rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na desapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, uḍagataṃ ev'¹⁴ assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabhā, uḍgatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpesaphitaṃ paṇuḍḍhaṃ, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayam eva-cati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya sama-patto¹⁵ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasaṃāpanno buddhānussatim bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹⁶ anussa-reyyāsi¹⁷ 'sakkhato¹⁸ Bhagavata dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko chipassiko opanayiko¹⁹ paccattam veditabbo viñ-ñuhi'²⁰ ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dham-maṃ anussarati, nev'²¹ assa tasmim samaye²² rāgapariyuṭṭhitam

¹ T. *adhi* katun. ² T. *ye* santo; M. *ye* sante.

³ T. *rena*; M. *re*. ⁴ S. *kena*. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. *ri*. ⁸ T. *inserts* na.

⁹ M. Ph. *samap*; T. M. *sampanno throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *saddhammaṃ*. ¹¹ T. *yyatha*.

¹² M. Ph. *sakkhato*. ¹³ M. *nayyiko*; Ph. *neyyiko*.

cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahanāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, paṇḍitassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahanāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammanussatim bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param tvam Mahanāma saṅgham anussareyyāsi 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho, upatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho, āyapātīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho, sāntopātīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, eṣa Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho ahameyyo paṇḍeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarantyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmim Mahanāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahanāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, paṇḍitassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahanāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghanussatim bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param tvam Mahanāma attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmim Mahanāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlāni anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M. dosa | pe | na moha²

² M. Ph. bhā³; T. bhūj³ ³ T. 'ppasatthāni.

mohapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlam ārabbhā, ujugatācitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati¹ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditaṣṣa pīti jāyati, pītiṃanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param itam Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi² 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyutthitaya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena celasā agātaṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato³ yacayogo dāna-sambhagarato⁴ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ amasarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye magapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosa-pariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ arabbhā, ujugatācitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditaṣṣa pīti jāyati, pītiṃanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

8. Puna ca param itam Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁶, santi devā Tavatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi⁷ devā⁸ Paranimmitavāsavatīno⁹, santi devā Brahmakīyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹⁰, yadāhārapāya saddhāya samānāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha¹¹

¹ M. pa | sukhīno: * M. Ph. vossagga²

² M. continues: pa | ujugatam ev' assa.

³ M. Ph. pīti | pa | pajāya avyāpajjho.

⁴ M. devatāna⁵ * M. Ph. cātumaha⁶ throughout.

⁷ omitted by S. * T. M. 'rim; S. tad⁸ throughout.

⁹ M. tatthāpa¹⁰; Ph. tatth¹¹ upa¹² always.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā² saddhā³ samvijjati;
 yathārūpena silena samannāgata tā devatā eutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpam silam samvijjati; yathā-
 rūpena sutena samannāgata tā devatā ito eutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpam sutam samvijjati; yathā-
 rūpena cāgena samannāgata tā devatā ito eutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārū-
 pāya paññāya samannāgata tā devatā ito eutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati⁴ ti.
 Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca⁵ tassañ
 ca devatānañ saddhañ ca silañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca
 paññañ ca amussarati, nev⁶ assa tasmim samaye rāgapari-
 yutthitam cittam hoti, na desapariyutthitam cittam hoti,
 na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ūgatañ ev⁷ assa ta-
 smim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabhha, ūgatacitto kho
 pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati
 dhammavedam, labhati dhammōpasambhūtam pāmujjam,
 pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti
 passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhiño cittam samādhi-
 yati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya
 pajāya samappatto⁸ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyā-
 pajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatino
 bhāveti ti.

XIII.

I. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
 vatthusamim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
 Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelānā.
 Tena kho pana samayena sambabulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 civarakammam karonti 'utthitacivaro Bhagavā temācaca-
 yena cārikam pakkamissati' ti . . . pe¹ . . . Atha kho
 Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten² upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-

¹ T. M., S. *uppannā throughout*.

² M., rūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate lo-
 cations. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. here *samappatto*.

⁵ M. Ph. *assosi* kho Mahā⁶ S⁷ yena Bh⁸; S. in full.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutam¹ me² tam³ bhante; sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'nitthitacivaro Bhagavā tomāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati'⁴ ti. Tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharatam ken'assa⁵ vibhārena vihitābhan'⁶ ti?

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etam¹ kho Mahānāma tumhākam putirūpam kulaputtānam, yam tumhe Tathāgatam upasāṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānavihārehi² viharatam ken'assa³ vibhārena vihitābhan'⁴ ti. Sādhu kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āraddhaviṛiyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no mutthassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhuto, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttarim⁵ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgatam amussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam amussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyutthitam cittam hoti, na desāpariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mahāpariyutthitam cittam hoti, ūjatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathāgatam arabbha, ūjagata-citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati² dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam paṇṇijam, paṇḍitassa pi jāyati, pūjimanassa kazo passato-bhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Imam kho tvam Mahānāma buddhamussatim gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, ūto pi bhāveyyāsi, nisīno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayano pi bhāveyyāsi, kamantam adhiṭṭhahanto³ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhārasanto pi bhāveyyāsi.

¹ Ph. S. sutam etam. ² Ph. S. kena.

³ T. M. evam evā. ⁴ T. 'rena. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁶ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa + sukhino.

⁹ T. adhiṅanto.

4. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . attano sīlāni² anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . devatā anussareyyāsi³ 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā' . . . santi devā⁴ Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvījati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvījati⁵ ti. Yaṃsīm Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvakō attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhāṃ ca sīlāṃ ca sutāṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev⁶ assa tasmīm samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev⁷ assa tasmīm samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabhha, ujugatācitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvakō labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammāpasambhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imam⁸ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānaṃ satim gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tthito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisīnno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kamantam adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmīm Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti¹. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko 'Bhagavā kira Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo' ti. Atha kho Nandiyaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ² M. Ph. sīlam.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., S.

⁴ M. adda la. ⁵ T. M. add ti.

⁶ M. Ph. add pa. ⁷ Ph. ilam.

⁸ M. Ph. ahoṣi.

Sakkassa etad' abhosi 'yan nānāham pi' Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagañcheyyāṃ, tattha kammantañ c'eva aditthahissāmi Bhagavantañ ca lacchāmi kalena kalam dassanāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagañchū², Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagañchū³, tattha kammantañ c'eva aditthhāsi⁴ Bhagavantañ ca labhi⁵ kalena kalam dassanāya.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasātakam, upasānakamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantam etad' avoca: — Sutam⁶ me⁷ tam⁸ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁹ vihārena vihatubban ti?

3. Sādhu¹⁰ sādhu Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasānakamivā pañcheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa¹¹ vihārena vihatubban' ti. Sāddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asāddho, sīlava ārādhako hoti no dussīlo, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upatthitasati ārādhako hoti no mutthassati, samahito ārādhako hoti no asamahito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppanño.

Imesa kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patitthāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabba¹².

4. Idha tvam Nandiya Tathāgataṃ amassareyyāsi¹³ 'iti

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. Ph. S. 'gacchi.

³ M. Ph. 'tthati; S. 'tthaya.

⁴ T. M. labhati; M. Ph. S. lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M. omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁹ M. upatthā always; Ph. mostly.

pi so Bhagavā arahato sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidā anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā¹ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya Taṭṭhagataṃ ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatṭhapetabbā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi 'svakkhāto² Bhagavata dhammo sanditṭhiko akaliko chi-passiko opanayiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo vīṇuho⁴ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammaṃ ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatṭhapetabbā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Nandiya kalyānamitte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa⁵ me⁶ kalyānamittā anukampokā atthakāma ovādaka anusāsaka⁷ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyānamitte ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatṭhapetabbā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo⁸ haṃ maccheramalaparivyutṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhavasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato⁹ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgaṃ ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatṭhapetabbā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā¹⁰ devatā atikkāma¹¹ eva kabalikārabhakkhānaṃ¹² devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ¹³ kāyaṃ¹⁴ upapannaṃ, tā karaṇiyaṃ attano na¹⁵ samanupassanti katassa¹⁶ vā¹⁷ paticayaṃ¹⁸; seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhū asamāyavinutto¹⁹ karaṇiyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa²⁰ vā²¹ paticayaṃ, evaṃ eva kho Nandiya yā²² tā devatā atikkāma²³ eva kabalikārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ²⁴ kāyaṃ upapannaṃ²⁵, tā²⁶

¹ M. Ph. svākhyāto. * M. Ph. "neyyiko.

² T. assa me; M. Ph. S. omit me. * S. "santa.

³ omitted by T. M., * omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M., "hikāra"; M. Ph. "kārahārahā" throughout.

⁵ T. paṇāmayam; M. pāṇmayam.

⁶ T. katamassa and katassa; M. katamassa both times.

⁷ S. paticayaṃ throughout. * T. M. asamavi²

⁸ T. eva hemayam; M. paṇamaheṭṭayam (sic).

⁹ T. uppannaṃ.

karaniyam attano na² samanupassanti katassa vā jesi-
cayan³ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya devatā arabhha ajjhantam
sati upatthapetabha.

Imehi kho Nandiya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako pajahat⁴ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upā-
diyati. Seyyathā pi Nandiya kumbho nikkujjo⁵ 'va⁶ tam⁷
eva⁸ udakam⁹ no vantas paccavamanati¹⁰, seyyathā pi vā¹¹
pana¹² Nandiya sikkho¹³ tiṇadaye¹⁴ aggi mutto¹⁵ dham yera
gacchati, no daddham¹⁶ paccudāvattati¹⁷, evam eva kho
Nandiya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariya-
sāvako pajahat⁴ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasma Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunaṃ sad-
dham yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasankami, upasankamitvā Bha-
gavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca-
'ko nāmayam² Subhūti bhikkhū³ ti? 'Saddho nāmayam
bhante bhikkhu saddhassa⁴ upāsakassa putto⁵ saddhā
āgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶ ti. 'Kacci⁷ panāyam
Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa⁸ upāsakassa putto⁹
saddhā āgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito sandissati saddhā-
padānesu¹⁰ ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kalo, etassa Sugata kalo,
yam¹¹ Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya; idā-
nāham jānissāmi; yadi vā¹² ayam¹³ bhikkhu sandissati
saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no¹⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti sunāhi¹⁵
sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi¹⁶ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante¹⁷ ti
kho āyasma Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad
avoca: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. mato 'va; omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T. M., S.

⁷ S. tiṇā. ⁸ Ph. phuttho.

⁹ T. daddha; M, adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccudāvatti.

¹¹ S. nāma ayam; M. T. M., nāmo ayam.

¹² M. Ph. Sudattassa. ¹³ M, vutto.

¹⁴ T. kacca; M, kaccam; then both pān¹⁵

¹⁵ M. Ph. kimdisam. ¹⁶ M. Ph. sunohi.

¹⁷ Augittara, part V.

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu² vājjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlava hoti . . . pe³ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu: idam⁴ pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

3. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannācayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisaddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpaṣa⁵ dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā ditthiya suppatividdhā. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . ditthiya suppatividdhā: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

4. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko: idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

5. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu sūvaco⁷ hoti sora-cassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-vaggāhi anusāsanin. Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu sūvaco⁷ hoti sora-cassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-vaggāhi anusāsanin: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

6. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacānam kimkaraṇi, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyaya⁹ ymanasāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam . . . pe¹⁰ . . . alam kātum alam samvidhātum: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

² S. agū² ¹ omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by T. M., ⁴ S. "rūpaṣa." ⁵ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; T. M., put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu⁶ hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁸ T. M., continue: Saddhassa saddhā⁸

⁹ T. "ppādāya; S. "pādāya. ¹⁰ Ph. pa; M. T. M., in full.

7. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināyo nīlārāpamuḍḍo¹. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināyo nīlārāpamuḍḍo²: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

8. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmanā dāhaparakkamo anikkhītatadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati . . . pe³ . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

9. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁴ ditthadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nīkāmālabha hoti akicchalābho akasiralābhi. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁵ ditthadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nīkāmālabha hoti akicchalābho akasiralābhi: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

10. Puna ca param⁶ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁷ pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ⁸ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātiṇaṃ pi jātiśālāssaṃ pi jātiśātāśālāssaṃ pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsaṃ⁹ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādī¹⁰, tatrāpāsī¹¹ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhupapanno¹² ti iti sākaram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M, "pamudḍo."

² Ph. pa; M. T. M, in full; Ph. anussati viharati, S. kusalesu dhammesu.

³ M. S. abhi¹.

⁴ T. M. continue; [vi]ṣaṃ vā sattha (sic) vā kamati as in No. XVI, 2; all the rest of our Sutta is wanting.

⁵ M. Ph. dasaṃ. ⁶ S. "tisaṃ. ⁷ M. "si. ⁸ M. "di.

bhikkhu anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-niddesaṃ anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

11. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dībhena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅkena² satte passaṭi cavaṃāne upapajjamaṇe hiṇe paṇṭe savaṇne dubbhaṇe sugate duggate yathakammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vāta bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgata vaciduccaritena samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgata ariyānaṃ upavādaka micchādīṭṭhika micchādīṭṭhikammaṣamaḍāna, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipatāṃ nirayaṃ upapanna, ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgata vacisucaritena samannāgata manosucaritena samannāgata ariyānaṃ anupavādaka sammādīṭṭhika sammādīṭṭhikammaṣamaḍāna, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugatim aggaṃ lokam upapanna' ti iti dībhena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅkena³ satte passaṭi cavaṃāne upapajjamaṇe hiṇe paṇṭe savaṇne dubbhaṇe sugate duggate yathakammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dībhena cakkhūna visuddhena . . . pe⁴ . . . yathakammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

12. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh⁵ eva dhammesaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khaya . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vatte āyasma Subhūti Bhagavantam etad avoca: — 'Yaṃ' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ bhasitāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃ sāvuto viharati ācārāgocarasampanno, anumattesu⁷ vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. "mānussaṅkena always.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ S. apu⁸

sikkhati¹ sikkhapadesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sattham savyañjanam kavalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpaṣṣa² dhammā bahussuto honti dhātā³ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhita dīṭhiya sappatividdha. Ayam bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko. Ayam bhante bhikkhu suvaco⁴ hoti sovacasakaraṇeli⁵ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padak- khinaggāhi anussāsanin. Ayam bhante bhikkhu yāmi tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vinnasāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Ayam bhante bhikkhu dhammakamo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināye añārapaṃño. Ayam bhante bhikkhu āradbhavīro viharati⁶ thamava dalhaparakkamo anikkūttadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṃ abhiseetasikanam⁷ dīṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāma- lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akusāralābhi. Ayam bhante bhikkhu anekavihātam pubbenivasam anussarati, seyyatthidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesam anekavihātam pubbenivasam anussarati. Ayam bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānasa- kena . . . pe⁹ . . . yathakammūpago satte pajānāti. Ayam bhante bhikkhu āsavaṇam khayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yānimaṇi bhante Bhagavata saddhaṣṣa saddhāpadūnāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesa sandissati¹¹ ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvam Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhuna saddhim vihareyyāsi¹², yadā ca tvam Subhūti ākaṅkheyyāsi Tathāgatam daṣṇāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhuna saddhim upasāṅkameyyāsi Tathāga- tam daṣṇāya ti.

¹ S. rūpāṣṣa. ² M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁴ M. pa = anussāsanin. ⁵ Ph. adda pa.

⁶ M. S. abhi¹. ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. "yyahi.

XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisamsā paṭikankhā. Katamo ekādasa?

2. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibhujhati, na papakam supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tvaṭaṃ¹ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavāṇṇo vippasidati, asanumūlho kalam karoti, uttarim² appatīvijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisamsā paṭikankhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayam āyasma Ānando Vesālīyam viharati Beluvagāmake³. Tena kho pama samayena Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtam anuppatto hoti kenaci-deva karantiyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'kham' nu kho bhante āyasma Ānando etarahi viharati, dassana-kāma hi mayam bhante āyasmantam Ānandan' ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasma Ānando Vesālīyam viharati Beluvagāmake' ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte tam⁴ karantiyam⁵ tiretvā yena Vesālībeluvagāmake yenāyasma Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva āyasmantam Ānandam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimno kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro

¹ M. Ph. S. tvaṭṭam.

² M. Ph. 'ri.

³ M. Ph. S. Vējuva⁶ throughout.

⁴ T. M., kin.

⁵ T. yam.

⁶ T. adds tam.

ayasmantaṃ Anandaṃ etad avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ananda tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhamme samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa utāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhina va āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti' ti? 'Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhamme samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa utāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhina va āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti' ti. 'Katamo ca' pana bhante Ananda tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhamme samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa utāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhina va āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti' ti?

3. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivice¹ eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamam² jhānam³ upasampajja viharati. So iti patisañcikkhati 'idaṃ pi kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, tad amiccā nirodhadhamman⁵ ti pajānāti. So tattha thito āsavanam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavanam khayam pāpuṇāti. ten⁶ eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiya paḍeṇnam orambhāgiyaṇam samyojananam parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha⁷ parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasma loka. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhamme samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa utāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhina va āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

¹ omitted by M. Pl. S.

² T. M., 'majjh' and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., 'kam.' ⁵ T. M., tatra.

4. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhātaṃ saṃpasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicārānaṃ samādhūjam pītisukham duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ . . . pe² . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ³ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'idaṃ pi⁴ kho catuttham jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisāncetayitaṃ⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁶ abhisāncetayitaṃ⁷, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman⁸ ti pajānāti. So tattha thito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiya pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavata jānata passata arahata sammāsamuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa atāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam va cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhita va āsava parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam va anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetaso ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham⁹. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹⁰ sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetaso vipuleṃ mahaggatena appamāpeṇa āverena avyapagbheṇa pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovūmūti abhisamkhatā abhisāncetayitā¹¹, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāncetayitam¹², tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman¹³ ti pajānāti. So tattha thito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiya pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavata jānata

¹ T. M. *add* upasampajja viharati.

² M. pa; omitted by Ph. S. ³ M. pa.

⁴ omitted by T. M. ⁵ T. *kam. ⁶ T. *tthim.

⁷ T. sabbattatāya; M. sabbattāya; S. sabbatattāya.

⁸ T. M. *kā.

passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ālāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam² vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhūnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam³ vā anuttaram⁴ yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṃāsahagatena cetasā... pe⁵... muditāsahagatena cetasā... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam diṣaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham⁶. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁷ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipuleṇa mahaggatena appamā-ṇena āverena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisamkhata abhisāñcetayitā⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam⁹, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman¹⁰ ti pajānāti. So tattha (hi)to āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarigena tīya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapatiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anā-vattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ālāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam² vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhūnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam³ vā anuttaram⁴ yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāñ-ñānaṃ samatikkamā¹¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā¹² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañ-ñāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākāsaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhata abhisāñcetayitā¹³, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam¹⁴ tad aniccam nirodhadhamman¹⁵ ti pajānāti. So tattha (hi)to āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce

¹ M. pa. 3 ananuppattam. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. 'tithim. ⁴ T. M., S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M., 'kā. ⁶ T. 'kam.

⁷ T. 'kkamma; M., 'katam. ⁸ T. M., atthaṅg'

āsavaṇam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena taya dhammanandiya pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbaya anavattidhammo tasma loka¹. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavata jānata passatā² arahata sammāsambuddhena eka-dhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhita vā āsava parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

8. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākaśaṇa-cāyatanam samutikkamma 'anantaṃ vināsaṃ' ti vināsa-ñācāyatanam upasampajja viharati... sabbaso vināsa-ñācāyatanam samutikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaṇāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisamcetayita, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisamcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajanāti. So tattha iṭṭha āsavaṇam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavaṇam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena taya dhammanandiya pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbaya anavattidhammo tasma loka². Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavata jānata passatā⁴ arahata sammāsambuddhena eka-dhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhita vā āsava parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanagara āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ etad avoca; —

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekam nidhimukhaṃ⁵ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhimukhāni⁶ adhigaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekam amatadvaram gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ alattaṃ seranāya⁷. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvaram

¹ M. pa : ananuppattam.

² M. Ph. add. ti.

³ omitted by M. T. M.

⁴ T. M., niya².

⁵ T. M., S. savaṇāya.

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkhucceyya attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasanāma amatadvāraṇaṃ ekamekena amata-dvārena sakkhucceṣāmi attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiya ācariyassa ācariyadhamma² pa-riyesissanti, kim paṇaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pujaṃ na³ karissāmi ti?

10. Attha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Vesālīkaṇ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipāpetvā⁴ paṇitena bhādanīyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ paccakadussayugena accāhadesi āyasmantaṇ ca Ānandaṃ ticcarena⁵ āyasmato ca Ānandassa paṇicasatānaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpeti ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum⁶. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaṇṇu⁷ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsātikam ssetā⁸ hoti, na vaṇṇaṃ paticehādeti hoti, na dhammaṃ katta hoti, na tittham jānāti⁹, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadobh¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhaṃ gopītaro gopari-nāyaka¹¹, te na atirekapājāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi saman-nāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhim¹² virūhimaṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M. sotthi. ² M. Ph. dhamma.

³ omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ T. M. sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T. M. cīvarena.

⁶ T. M. kattam; Ph. phātikā; M. phātinkā throughout.

⁷ T. "no; M. "sa. ⁸ M. Ph. kareta throughout.

⁹ T. M. pajā. ¹⁰ T. anavasesa.

¹¹ M. Ph. "nāyaka throughout.

¹² M. Ph. bu¹; S. vuddhim throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṇṇa¹ hoti, na lakkaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sūṭeta hoti, na vaṇam patiechādetā hoti, na dhāmanam katta hoti, na tittim jānāti, na pttam jānāti, na viṭhim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhu therā rattanaṇa cirupabbajjita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te na atirekapaṭṭaya pūjeta hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṇṇa hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam² cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṇ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan³ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṇṇa hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkaṇakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo' bala⁴, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito⁵ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sūṭeta hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ adhirāseti na ppajāhāti na vīnodedi na vyantikaroti⁶ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyaṣṭāpavitakkaṃ . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhirāseti na ppajāhāti na vīnodedi na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sūṭeta hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam patiechādetā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpam diṣṭvā nimittaggāhi hoti anurayañjanaggāhi, yatvādlikaranam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asamvutā viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassa pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāsa⁷aveyyum⁸, tassa⁹ samvārāya na¹⁰ ppapattipajjati¹¹, na rakkaṭṭhi cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na¹² samvaram apajjati¹³, sotena saddam sutvā . . . ghaṇena

¹ T. *ñā. ² T. M. add sabbam rūpam.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. Ph. byantim k^a throughout.

⁵ M. anrassa^a; Ph. anvāsa^a throughout. ⁶ T. adds na.

⁷ T. M. apajjati. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁹ M. Ph. nappajjati.

gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhaya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññaya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyaññanaggāhī yadvādhikarāṇam evaṃ manindriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa papaka akusala dhammā anvaśsavayyaṃ, tassa samvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rukkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na¹ samvaram āpajjati².

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na evaṃ paticehādetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhāmaṃ katta hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyatṭaṃ dhammaṃ vitthāreṇa paresaṃ desetā⁴ hoti⁵.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁶ dhāmaṃ katta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ janāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussuta āgātāgama dhammadhara viṇayadhara mātikādhara, te kālāna kālam upasaṅkamitva na⁷ paripucchati na⁸ paripaṇhāti 'idam⁹ bhante kathaṃ¹⁰, imassa ko attho¹¹ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto aviṭaṇṇa c'eva na vivaranti, anuttānukataṃ¹² ca na uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca¹⁴ kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu¹⁵ dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ janāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ janāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammapasambhitaṃ pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ janāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ janāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ atṭhangikam maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ janāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. * M. Ph. āpajjati.

² omitted by S. * T. M., sato sotā hoti; M. Ph. deseti.

³ omitted by T. M. * T. idha.

⁴ T. katha. * T. uttāni⁶.

⁵ M. Ph. uttānim k⁶ * omitted by T. S.

¹² Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭha¹³; S. kaṅkhaṭṭha¹⁴; T. kaṅkhaṭṭhanānīyesu.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathabhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ alibi-katthum pavarenti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkharena, tatra² bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti patiggahanāya.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattasūṇa cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te na atirekapājāya pūjeta hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattasūṇa cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, tesu na mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupatthapeti ari³ c'eva raho ca, na mettāṃ vacikammam . . . na mettāṃ manokammam paccupatthapeti ari c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattasūṇa cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te na atirekapājāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phatikatūṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaṇṇa hoti, lakkhana-kusalo hoti, asatikam sāteta hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ katta hoti, tittamaṃ jānāti, pitamaṃ jānāti, viṭṭhaṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, savasesadohi hoti, ye te usabha gopitaro goparināyaka, te atirekapājāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phatikatūṃ.

18. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M. gahapati. * all MSS. insert bhikkhave.

² M. ari throughout.

19. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇu hoti, lakkaṇakusalo hoti, asātikam sāteta hoti, vanam patiechadeta hoti, dhumam katta hoti, tittam jānāti, pitam jānāti, vithim jānāti, gocurakusalo hoti, sāvasesalo hoti, ye te bhikkhu therā rattaṇṇu cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaks, te atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇu hoti?*

20. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam* 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catumnaṇ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.*

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇu hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkaṇakusalo hoti?

21. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo' lūlo, kammalakkhaṇo' paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.*

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu asātikam sāteta hoti?

22. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kamavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyūpādavittakam . . . uppannam vihiṇṇa-vittakam . . .⁴ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.*

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu asātikam sāteta hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vapam patiechadeta hoti?

23. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuma rūpam diya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asampvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpaka akusala dhamma anvāssaवेय्यum, tassa samvārāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriya samvaram apajjati, eotena saddam sutva . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitva . . . jivhāya rasam sayitva . . . kāyena phoṭṭhiabbhaṃ phusitva . . . manassa dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asampvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpaka akusala dhamma anvāssaवेय्यum, tassa*

* T. M., *add* sabbatam rūpam.

* T. M., *add* vā.

† T. *add* vā.

† T. M., *pe*.

samvarāya patipajati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram apajati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanam patiocchadeta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhāmaṃ kattā hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathasentaṃ yathāpariyat-
tam¹ dhammam vitthārena paresam desita² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhāmaṃ kattā hoti. Ka-
thaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam janāti?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu bahessutā
agatāgama dhammadharā vinayadharā matikādhara, te kā-
lena kālaṃ upasankamitvā paripucchati 'idaṃ bhante
katham, imassa ko attā³ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivataṃ
c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti⁴, anekavi-
hiteṣu ca⁵ kaṃkathānīyesu dhammesu kaṃkham⁶ pativi-
nudenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam janāti. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam janāti.

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham-
mavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-
vedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam janāti. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithim janāti?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhangikam maggaṃ
yathabhūtam pajanāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithim pajanāti. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathā-
bhūtam pajanāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Ka-
thaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatika abhi-
hatthum pavarenti civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra⁷ bhikkhu mattaṃ janāti pati-
ggahauāya.

¹ T. 'yantaṃ.

² M. uttānam k⁸.

³ S. adds vinodenti.

⁴ S. deseta; T. M. desata.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. inserte bhikkhave.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu s'vessadolaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattasūṇa cīrapabbajita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te atirekapūjāya pajetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattasūṇa cīrapabbajita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, tesaṃ mettamā kīyakammam paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca, mettamā vacīkammam . . .¹ mettamā manokammam paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattasūṇa cīrapabbajita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka te atirekapūjāya pajetā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekadāsahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhū bhābhe imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ² virūḍhiṃ vepullam apajjitum ti.

XIX.

1. Atha kho sambhūḷā bhikkhū yam Bhagava ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyaṃ na kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo sammādhīpaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āpasāṇṇi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejośaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāpanācāyatane viññāpanācāyatanaśaṇṇi assa³, na ākiñcānnāyatane ākiñcānnāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevassaññānaśaṇṇāyatane nevassaññānaśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokaśaṇṇi assa, yam⁴ p'idam⁵ dīṭṭham suttaṃ mutamā viññātam pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatthāpi⁶ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca paṇa assa⁷ ti? 'Siya bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo sammādhīpaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa . . .

¹ T. M. po. ² M. here vu^o ³ M. here sets in again.

⁴ T. M. continue; yam p'idam and so on.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁶ Ph. T. M. M. tatra pi.

Aggitiya, part V.

pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam³ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁵ ti. 'Yathā-katham⁶ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathā-rūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam pathavisaññi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam³ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁵ ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti etam santam, etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan⁷ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathā-rūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam pathavisaññi assa, na āpasmin āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanāncāyatane ākāśanāncāyatanaññi assa, na viññānāncāyatane viññānāncāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññi assa, na nevasañnānāññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam³ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁵ ti.

XX.

1. Tatra⁸ kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante⁹ U te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassaṃsum. Bhagava etad avoca 'siyā na kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā-rūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam pathavi-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M. M. tatra pi.

⁴ T. M. M. omit this question.

⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. only has siyā bh¹ bhikkhuno tathā² samādhi³, then kusammi assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam viññātam pattam pari⁴ anuvi⁵ manasā, tatra pi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa ti, omitting also Nos. XXI, XXII.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante.

saññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na¹ tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsa-
nañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāpañ-
cāyatane viññāpanācāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākīncaññāyatane
ākīncaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane
nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhaloka-
saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idaṃ³
diṭṭhaṃ eutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anu-
vicaritaṃ manasā, tatāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assa⁵ ti? 'Bhagavammalākā no bhante dhammā bhagavam-
nettikā bhagavampatisarapā, sādhu vata bhante Bhaga-
vantaṃ yeva paṭihhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato
sutva bhikkhu dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave su-
pāṭha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam
bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bha-
gavā etad avoca:—

2. Siya bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho,
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁶ . . .
yam² p'idaṃ³ diṭṭhaṃ eutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam
pariyentaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatāpi⁴ na saññi assa,
saññi ca pana assa⁵ ti.

'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi
assa . . . pe⁶ . . . yam² p'idaṃ³ diṭṭhaṃ eutam mutam
viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatāpi⁴ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁵ ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamaññi hoti 'etaṃ eantam,
etaṃ paṭṭaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbaśāṅkharasammātho sabba-
padhupatimissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'
ti. Evam kho bhikkhave siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-
paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na¹
āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na
vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañ-
cāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāpanācāyatane viññāpanācāyata-

¹ M. pa : na ākīncaññāyatane.

² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M. tatā pi.

⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

⁶ M. pa : yam p'idaṃ.

naśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi
 assa, na nevassaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevassaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatana-
 śaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam^{*} p'idam[†] diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrā-
 pi[‡] na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assa[§] ti.

XXI.

1. Atha kho sambhala bhikkhu yenāyasma Sāriputto
 ten^{*} upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtema
 saḍḍhiṃ sammōdipsu, sammōdantiyaṃ katham sārantiyaṃ
 vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
 te bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocum 'siyā nu
 kho avuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatī-
 lābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi assa, na[†]
 āpasanūp āposanṇi assa, na tejasmīṃ tejosanṇi assa, na
 vāyasmīṃ vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ-
 cāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatu-
 naśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi
 assa, na nevassaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevassaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatana-
 śaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam^{*} p'idam[†] diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrā-
 pi[‡] na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assa[§] ti? 'Siyā avuso
 bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 vīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi assa . . . pe[‡] . . . yam^{*} p'idam[†]
 diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
 vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi[‡] na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana
 assa[§] ti. 'Yathakatham panavuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭha-
 visaṇṇi assa . . . pe[‡] . . . yam^{*} p'idam[†] diṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
 tatrāpi[‡] na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assa[§] ti?

* Ph. S. yam idam.

† Ph. M. tatra pi.

‡ M. Ph. pa | yam p'idam (Ph. yam idam).

§ Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

‡ M. Ph. pa.

2. Idha avuso^{*} bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇṭam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatimissaggo tathakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbanan'[†] ti. Evaṃ kho avuso siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na[‡] āpasmin āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejasaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākincannāyatane ākincannāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yaṃ[§] p'idaṃ[¶] dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrapī^{||} na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa^{||} ti.

XXII

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Śariputto bhikkho amantesi 'siya na kho avuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmin āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejasaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākincannāyatane ākincannāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yaṃ[§] p'idaṃ[¶] dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrapī^{||} na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa^{||} ti?

—Durato pi kho mayam avuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Śariputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham anuṭṭam, sādhu vatāyasmantam yeva Śariputtam patibhatu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho. āyasmato Śariputtassa sutva bhikkhū dhāressanti^{||} ti. 'Tena h'avuso^{*} suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi-

^{*} T. M. *continue*: yad idam. [†] M. pa: yaṃ p'idaṃ.

[‡] Ph. S. yaṃ idam. [§] Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

^{||} S. *adds* tam.

karottha, bhāsiessāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca:—

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññi assa . . . pe' . . . yam' p'idam' dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrapī' na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti.

'Yathakatham paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññi assa . . . pe' . . . yam' p'idam' dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrapī' na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhū evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabhūpadhipatīnissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaṇāñcāyatane ākiñcaṇāñcāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam' p'idam' dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrapī' na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti.

Anussativaggo¹ duttiyo².

Tatr' uddāmanam³.

Dve⁴ Mahānāma⁵ Nandiyena⁶ Subhūtinā ca⁷ mettā Dasamo c'eva⁸ gopālo⁹ cattāro ca samādhino ti.

¹ M. Ph. pa. * Ph. S. yam idam. ² Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

³ Ph. T. M. M. Vaggo; S. Dutiyavaggo.

⁴ T. M. M. caddasamo.

⁵ S. tass' udd⁶; T. M. M. pat tatr' udd⁷ before Vaggo.

⁸ M. abhā vuttā. * M. nāmena; Ph. M. M. S. add ca.

⁹ Ph. ya saddha; M. yo tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

¹¹ omitted by M. T. M. M. S. ¹² T. M. S. lako.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogapam pariharitum phātikatum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpanā¹ hoti, na lakṣhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsatikam saṭeta² hoti, na vanam paṭicchādeti hoti, na dhāmmam katta hoti, na tittam jānāti, na pitam jānāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te asabha goputara goparināyaka, te na atirekapujāya pajeta hoti.

Idhehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogapam pariharitum phātikatum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe³ . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim vayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim nirodhanupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim patinissaggaṇupassī viharitum . . . sotasmim⁴ . . . ghanasmim . . . jivhaya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhuvinnāpe . . . sotavinnāpe . . . ghanavinnāpe . . . jivhāvinnāpe⁵ . . . kāyavinnāpe . . . manovinnāpe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sotasamphasse . . . ghanasamphasse . . . jivhasamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghanasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasannāya . . . saddasannāya . . . gandhasannāya . . . rasasannāya . . . phoṭṭhabba-

¹ T. M. *no.

² T. M. saṭeta; M. sameta; M. Ph. hāreta.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so.

⁵ M. continues: ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then *Rāgassa* as in the last section.

sallīnāya . . . dhammasallīnāya . . . rūpasallīnāya¹ . . .
 saddasallīnāya . . . gandhasallīnāya . . . rasasallī-
 nāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasallīnāya . . . dhammasallī-
 nāya . . . rūpatanūhāya . . . saddatanūhāya . . . gandha-
 tanūhāya . . . rasatanūhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanūhāya . . . dham-
 matanūhāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandha-
 vitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dham-
 mavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre
 . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhaṇupassī viharitum . . .
 anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . .
 vayānupassī viharitum . . . virāṇānupassī viharitum . . . niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum . . . patinissaggānupassī viharitum ti².

4. Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikatum. Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi?

5. Idha⁴ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaṇṇū hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Evaṃ⁵ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusūpaṃ aniccānupassī
 viharitum . . . pe . . . patinissaggānupassī viharitum ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā. Katame ekādasā?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānaṃ⁷ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
 catuttham jhānaṃ mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁸ ākāraṇācāyatanam
 viññāṇācāyatanam ākiñcaṇācāyatanam⁹.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā ti¹⁰.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya parināya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya pati-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ in T. M. the list of notions enumerated here is not complete.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. omit this §.

⁴ T. M. S. "majjh" and so in every similar case.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā⁶ ⁷ Ph. adds nevasaññā⁸

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

2. Dosassa¹ . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanahassa
 . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa² . . . issaya . . . macchari-
 yassa . . . māyāya . . . sābhaya³ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sarambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa⁴ . . . madassa
 . . . pamāda⁵ abhināya parimāya parikkhaya paha-
 nāya khayāya vayāya virāgaya nirodhaya cāgaya pati-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamañā te bhikkhā Bhaga-
 vanto bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasāhassāni⁷ bhīyyo pañcasutāni ca
 suttapaññāsasuttanta⁸ Aṅguttarasamāyuta⁹ ti

Ekādasakanipāto¹⁰ piṭṭhito¹¹.

¹ M₂ omits this §. ² S. pal¹ ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Idam . . . abhinandun ti is wanting in M. Ph. T. M₂.

⁵ not in M. Ph. T. M₂. ⁶ M₂ "suttāṅguttara"

⁷ M. M₂. M₃ ekādasā; Ph. ekādasakam; omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. piṭṭhitaṃ; M₂. M. samatto ti; omitted by T.; in M. follow 30 lines in Burmese; Ph. at first has the following verses:—

Jinacakke vijjulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
 ratthaniyyāto-āyehi siddhā tisso vanātuso
 ropitā antepūramhi attham pekkhaya cintayam
 ayyānappādamuleṃ piṇṇesi pītakattayam
 ten' idam amarappāre sasanappiḍḍhasobhita (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese; in T. we read maṃ likhitapāññāsa
 mettayam upasamkamā patipīḍhiteṃ sarāṃ supatīṭham
 sāsaṃ. Siddhīr astu. Arogyam astu. Siddhi (astu); in
 M₂ Siddhīr astu. Saham astu. Ahm pāññavanta aggo
 bhāveyyam; in M₂ two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Aggupada, 320, 321 (Com. — nibbāna)</p> <p>Aggala, 65 (Com. — kavāṭa)</p> <p>Aggāya pareti, 2, 312 (Com. — arahattāya gacchati)</p> <p>Aggiparicūrika, 263</p> <p>Accanta, 326, 327 (Com. — nibbāna)</p> <p>Aṇḍaka (adj.), 265, 283, 293</p> <p>Atisati, 226, 256 (Com.: atisāva ti atikkamāva)</p> <p>Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312</p> <p>Adhikarāṇika, 164 (Com. — adhikarāṇakāraka)</p> <p>Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317</p> <p>Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com. — adhiṇvacanapada, khandhāyatana dhātudhamma. or — dīṭṭhidīpakam vacanam, dīṭṭhi-vohāro)</p> <p>Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com.: anupariyāyanāmaṃ maggo)</p> <p>Anvad eva, 214 (Com.: tam anubandhamānam eva)</p> <p>Apadāna, 337—341 (Com. — lakkuṇa)</p> | <p>Appatimamsa, 79 (Com.: a + patimamsa, from patimā-sati; — acchidda)</p> <p>Abhiññhitar, 265</p> <p>Abhisajjani (adj. f.), 265</p> <p>Abhihattham, 350, 352 (Com. — abhiharitva; cf. S. B. E. vol. XVII, p. 440)</p> <p>Arakassati, 74—76 (Com.: arakassanti ti parisam akad-dhanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ nssādentī)</p> <p>Avatīṭṭhati, 299, 301</p> <p>Asamhira, 71 (Com.: asaṇḍa-tavacanamattema attano laddhim na vissajjeti)</p> <p>Asoceyya, 265</p> <p>Ādānapatīnissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com.: ssagge ti gaha-upatīnissaggasamkhato nibbāne)</p> <p>Āmisakīncikkhaheta, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295</p> <p>Āradhaka, 329, 333 (Com. — sampādika, paripāraka, dhammasota samapanna)</p> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

- Āradhana, 211, 212 (Com. — sampādanā, paripūrakarīnā)
 Ālinda, 65 (Com. — pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com.: āveni-kammāni karonti ti viṣam saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabhāṭṭhāna, 33—38 (Com.: setṭhatṭhānam uttamatṭhānam. āsabhā va pubbabuddha, tesam tṭhānan ti attho)
 Āstika, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Īṇa, 324 (Com.: yathā īṇan ti adisa īṇasadisam dhana-jānisadisam kalisaṃkhatam mahāparāddhasadisā ca kaṭvā attano abhinikkhassa pa-todassa ajjhoharayasamkhā-tani padhānam passati ti attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com.: saddhādānam para-bhavaṇ ca aparabhavaṇ ca vuddhi hāni ca ti attho)
 Iriva, 156, 158, 160 (Com. — tucchabhāva)
 Iriyati, 41 (Com. — vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddapa, 194 (Com. — pakā-rapaḍa)
 Upaniḥatam, 43, 45 (Com.: uṇharitvā datum)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com.: nissāya upasānakamitvā vasanto)
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com.: mātu-gānopavicāro ti mātugā-massa sampacāritā)
 Upāraddha, 230 (Com. — vi-raddha, niggaḥita)
 Ubbāhika, 71 (Com. sam-patta-adhikarayanā vāpass-metun saṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. — yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. — ekibhāva)
 Oravitar, 149 (Com.: orava-yutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappatthiya, 75 (Com. — āyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 265
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kaḷanusāriya (n.), 22
 Kaṭeyya, 167 (Com. — kūṭa-bhāva)
 Kolamkola, 120
 Kosāta, 212
 Khārika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com.: sikhā-ppattavipassanābhūtonibbā-nārammaṇo gotrabhū, nā-nena samannāgato)
 Ghatika, 203 (Com.: āgha-dapḍake rassadapḍakam pa-harapakiṇṇa)
 Carapura, 133, 134 (Com.: *purā ti caram vuccati pac-chimabhāgo, purā ti puri-

- mabhaḡo, parato dhāvantena
pacchato anubandhantena,
mahāparivārenā ti attho)
- Cingulaka, 203 (Com.: tāla-
paṇṇadihi katam vātappa-
hārena paribbhamanacak-
kam)
- Cittantara, 300, 301 (Com.:
cittakāraṇe, aha vā citten'
eva anattiko)
- Jangala, 21 (Com. *has ja-
gama*)
- Jana, 226, 227, 256 (Com. —
janitabba)
- Jimha, 280, 290
- Jimheyya, 167 (Com. — uju-
kabhāva, *for ujuka*?)
- Tintina, 149 (Com.: tintinam
vuccati taḡā, tīya saman-
nāgato assakābhūlo vā)
- Tuvataṃ, 342
- Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com.
— daharakāḡato paṭṭhāya)
- Dummaṅku, 70 (*see Preface*)
- Dohm, 347, 348, 350—353, 359
- Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199,
338, 341
- Dhamṣati, 76, 77 (Com. —
vigacchati)
- Dhamuka, 203 (Com. — khud-
dakadhamu)
- Dhovana¹, 216
- Nijjara (*destruction*), 215, 216
- Nijjina (*destroyed; ruined*),
215, 216
- Ninnetar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.:
atthassa ninnetā ti attham
niharitvā dassetā)
- Nissata, 151, 152 (p. p. p.
from nissarati)
- Necayika, 149 (*from nicaya*,
one who stores up)
- Paccavamati, 337
- Pacchābhūmaka, 263
- Paticaya, 336, 337 (*see Part*
III. 455)
- Pattalḡhaka, 263 (Com.: vuo-
cati paṇṇanāli, taya vaḡikadi
mimanto kilanti)
- Parinibbūta, 233, 253, 254
(Com. *ta ti apaṇṇayapari-
nibbānena parinibbūta nā-
mā ti veditabba)
- Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com.
— pavattati)
- Pavattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
— pavattasamatthā)
- Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
— passitabbaka)

¹ Dhovanan ti atṭhiddhovanana. Tasmīṇi hi jānapade ma-
nussā bhāḡake mate na jhapenti, avatam khamitvā bhūmyam
nidahanti, aha nesaṃ pūtibhātānam atṭhmi haritvā dho-
citvā paṇipāṭiya assāpetvā gandhamālehi pājetvā thapenti,
makkhatte patte tāni gahetvā rodanti paridevanti vā mak-
khattam kilanti (Com.).

- Pākārasandhi, 195 (Com.: dvimnam itthakānam apagatatthānam)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com.: vuddhasīlo ti vadḍhitasīlo)
- Brahmahūta, 226, 227 (Com. — seṭṭhabhūta)
- Mūlaguṇaparikkhutta, 264, 267, 283, 284, 292, 295
- Mokkhaśika, 203 (Com.: sam-parivattakakīlanam, akāse dandakam gahetvā bhūmiyam vā saṅghapetvā hetthuppariyabhāvena parivattanakīlanam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. — khul-dakaratha)
- Vaṅka, 203 (Com.: kumārakanam kīlanakam khuddakanangalam)
- Vaṇkeyya, 167 (Com. — vaṅka-bhava)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. — vattasattha)
- Vavakassati, 74—76 (Com.: vavakassanti ti ativiya akadḍhanti, yathā viṣum satta honti, evam karonti)
- Vasika, 22 (Com. — samapuppā)
- Vijina, 156, 158, 160 (Com.: vijinan ti guṇavittakam niggunabhāvam, atha vā ariyasamkhāta-arañham vi-jinasamkhātagahanaṃ ca ā-paṃṇaṃ viya hoti)
- Vibhūta, 325, 326 (Com. — pakata)
- Vimariyadikata, 151, 152 (Com.: kilesamariyādam bhinditvā vimariyādam kata)
- Virādhana, 211, 212 (Com.: saggato maggato idha viraj-jhanam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com.: vena-yiko ti sayam vinito aññelu rinetabbo, atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevanviya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com. — vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samsappaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikhita, 204
- Saddha (n.), 269, 273
- Sandesa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparidanda, 264, 266, 283, 292, 295
- Samanuṇṇa, 305—306
- Samanugahati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanabhāsati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanayunajati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. — abhisamayavimutta, khīṇa-sava)
- Samodhānam gacchati, 21 (Com. — odhānapakkhepaṃ g)
- Sampada (n.), 328, 256
- Sampayati, 50 (Com. — sa m-pādetvā kathetumva sakkoti)

Saci, 206	han = sabhapucchānam ut-
Sāṭetar, 347, 348, 351, 359	tamā)
Sāṃukkamsika, 194 (Com. sabbasāṃukkamsikaṃ pa-	Sāyatatiyaka, 263, 266, 268
	Sevālamālaka, 263
	Socceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aṭṭhakansgara, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavattlu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Aciravati, 22	Kammavādhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com. <i>has ajjiko ti evaṃnamako</i>)	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176, 182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kalimba, 133, 134
Andhavana, 9	Kalaka, 164
Aparagoyāna, 59	Kasi-Kosala, 59
Avanti, 46	Kakkūṭarāma, 342
	Kumārīpanha, 46, 47
	Kuraraghara, 46
	Kuraraghara, 46
	Kard, 29, 30
Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36—38, 75, 76, 108—112, 137—144, 152—154, 196, 198, 225—229, 311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342, 343, 346, 347	Kasināra, 79
Abhassarā (devā), 60	Kaṭṭagarassila, 86, 133
	Kokanuda, 196
	Kokallika, 170—173
	Kosala, see Pasenadi
	Kosalaka, 173
	Kosala, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggara, 159, 189
Uttarakuru, 59	Gaṅga, 22
Uṭṭiya, 193—195	Gijjakavakatha, 322
Upacala, 133, 134	Giriṃmananda, 108, 112
Upāli, 76—74, 77—79, 201—204, 207—209	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186, 189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232, 234—236, 249—252, 269—271, 273, 301—303
Kakkata, 133, 134	Gomgasālavanadāya, 133, 134
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (see Mahā)	Campā, 161, 189, 190
Kajangala, 54, 55, 58, 59	Cala, 133, 134
Kajangala, 54	
Kaṭṭisaha, 133, 134	

- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 59, 331, 334
 Cunda, 263—268
 Ceti, 41, 157

 Jambudīpa, 59
 Jāmsvotī, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185

 Nātika, 322

 Tatuttari (devā), 331, 334
 Tapodā, 196
 Tapodārāma, 196
 Tavatimsā (devā), 59, 331
 Tūlappacecekabrahmā, 171
 Tusita (kāya), 138, 139
 Tusita (devā), 59, 331

 Dasama, 342, 346, 347

 Nandiyā, 334—337
 Nalakaṇṇa, 122, 125
 Nalakaṇṇaka, 120, 121
 Nikāṭa, 133, 134
 Nigāṭha, 150
 Nigrodhārāma, 83
 Nimmanarati (devā), 59

 Palāsavana, 122, 125
 Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 59, 331
 Paribhajakārāma, 326
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Paṭaliputta, 342
 Paṭaliputtaka, 347

 Parā, 263
 Paggiya, 154, 155
 Pubbavideha, 59
 Purāṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144

 Rāhuna, 151, 152
 Reluvagāmaka, 342
 Brahmakāyika (devā), 331
 Brahmaloṇa, 59
 Brahmā Sahampati, 172
 Brahmā Saṅgikumāra, 327

 Magadhā, 120, 121
 Mahakaccāna, 46, 255—257, 259, 260
 Mahakassapa, 161, 162
 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157
 Mahanāma, 328—334
 Mahāpāṇḍa, 54, 58
 Mahābrahma, 59, 60
 Mahāmoggallāna, 155
 Mahāli, 86, 87
 Mahāvana, 86, 133, 134
 Mahā, 22
 Migasala, 137—139, 153
 Moggallāna, see Sariputta-
 Mogg
 Moramirāpa, 326

 Yamunā, 22
 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331

 Rajagaha, 161, 196, 326

 Licchavi, 86, 133

 Vajjīyamahita, 189—192
 Velevana, 54, 161
 Vesālī, 86, 133

Vesālīka, 347	Sāriputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālībeluvagāmaka, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāriputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakka, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Sangārava, 232, 252	Savattthi, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92,
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176,
Sarabhū, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajati, 41, 157	Sinera, 59
Sāmaññakāmi, 120, 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III. Index of Gathās.

Atthassa pattiṃ, 46, 47 sq.	Namo te purisājaṇṇa, 325, 326
Appakā te manussesu, 232 sq.;	Purisassa hi jātaṃ, 171, 174
253 sq.	Ye ca kho samma-dakkhāte,
Appamatto ayam kali, 171,	232 sq.; 253 sq.
174	Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu, 233,
Kaṇham dhammam vipa-	253 sq.
hāya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Yo nindiyam paṇṇasati, 171,
Khattiyo seṭṭho jano, 327, 328	174
Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya, 232	Satam sahaṃsānam, 171, 174
sq.; 253 sq.	Saddhāya vīma ca, 137
Dhānena dhāṇēna ca, 137	

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A. N.
 - II. List of Suttas (and Gāthas) occurring more than once in the A. N.
 - III. List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail.
 - IV. List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required.
-

APPENDIX I.

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE
ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE AṅGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

I. EKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 1—46).

I. Rūpa-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

Woman is man's proper *cittapariyādāna* (1—5), and so is man woman's (6—10).

II. Nivaraṇapahāna-Vagga (p. 3—5) 10 Suttas: —

Both for the arising of each of the five *nivaraṇas* (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.

III. Akammaniya-Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas: —

On the mind, as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.

IV. Adanta-Vagga (p. 6—7) 10 Suttas: —

On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like.

V. Paṇihita-Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas: —

Results to be derived from (1) *micchā paṇihitattā cittaṣṣa*, (2) *sammā paṇi² c²*, (3) *cetopadosa*, (4) *cetopasāda*, (5) *avilatta cittaṣṣa*, (6) *anāvilattā c²*; besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

* The reader is asked to take the translation of Pali words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and this not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI. *Acccharāsāṅghāta-Vagga* (p. 10—11) 10 Suttas: —

1—2, *Reasons* for the non-existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*; 3—5, on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*; 6—7, on the priority of *manas* to all *akusala* and *kusala dhammā*; 8—10, on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise

VII. *Viriyaṃbhādi-Vagga* (p. 12—13) 10 Suttas: —

1—10, *viriyāmbhū*, *mahechhātā*, *appi^a*, *asantaṭṭhitā*, *sant^a*, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso^a*, *asampajāñña*, *samp^a*, *pāpamittatā*, and further

VIII. *Kalyāṇamittādi-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas: —

1—3, *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusala* and the *kusala dhammā*; 4—5, the *bojjhaṅga* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso^a*; 6—10, *paññāparibhāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *paribhāni* and *vuddhi*.

IX. *Pamādādi-Vagga* (p. 15—16) 17 Suttas: —

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages; in like manner down to *anyoga* and *ananyoga*.

X. *Adhammādi-Vagga* (p. 16—19) 42 Suttas: —

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭṭikam* i. e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhāttikam āgamam*, *bāhiram āgamam*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XI. *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p. 19—20) 10 Suttas: —

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XII. *Anāpattādi-Vagga* (p. 20—21) 20 Suttas: —

The subject-matter of the two preceding Vaggas is continued.

XIII. *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p. 22—23) 7 Suttas: —

On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sariputta* (7).

XIV. *Etadagga-Vagga* (p. 23—26) 80 Suttas: —

The names of the chief *Savakas*, and *Savikas*, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV. *Aṭṭhaṇa-Vagga* (p. 26—30) 28 Suttas:

On things that will never happen (*aṭṭhāna*, *anavakāsa*), and on such things as will do so (*thāna*).

XVI. *Ekadhamma-Vagga* (p. 30) 10 Suttas: —

Ten subjects to be recollected (*anussatis*) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. *Bija-Vagga* (p. 30—32) 10 Suttas: —

On the influence which *micchādittḥi* and *sammā*¹ exercise on the *akusala* and *ku*² *dhammā*, (1—4) and likewise *ayoniṣomanasikāra* and *yoniso*³ on *micchā*⁴ and *sammā*⁵ (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8). — *Dittḥi* is to man what the seed is to the plant: everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. *Makkhali-Vagga* (p. 33—35) 17 Suttas: —

Micchādittḥi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by *Makkhali* 'the foolish man' (4); various sayings on *durakkhatatta* and *svakkhatatta* *dhammassa*, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12); existence, however short it may be, is condemned (13—17).

XIX. *Appamattaka-Vagga* (p. 35—38) 25 Suttas¹: —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX. *Jhāna-Vagga* (p. 38—46) 262 Suttas: —

In the first part, comprising about 260 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the *Bhikkhus* who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No. XXI of the Edition, *kāyagata sati* is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (*anata*).

Sum total of the Suttas: — 608.

¹ The Edition has divided this *Vagga* into two parts only.

II. *DUKA-NIPĀTA* (part I. p. 47—100).

I. *Kammakaraṇa-Vagga* (p. 47—52) 10 Suttas: —

1. That which should be avoided (*vajja*) here and hereafter; 2. on worldly and spiritual striving; 3. what is tormenting to man; 4. what is not tormenting; 5. exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (*appatīvāṇitā paṭhānasmim*); 6. on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment; 7. on two dark things; 8. on two bright things; 9. on two guardians of the world (*hiri, ottappa*); 10. on two terms for entrance upon Vassa.

II. *Adhikaraṇa-Vagga* (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On two *balas* (*paṭisaṅkhāna**, *bhāvanā**); 4. on two forms of instruction; 5. on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him; 6—7, how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8. on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done; 9. it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue; 10. the very letter of the holy writ is of importance.

III. *Bala-Vagga* (p. 59—61) 10 Suttas: —

1. Foolish and 2. wise men; 3—6. slanderers of the Tathāgata, and their opposite; 7. future state of one who conceals his deeds; 8. the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life; 9. two reasons for life in the forest; 10. two ingredients of *vijjā*.

IV. *Samacitta-Vagga* (p. 61—69) 10 Suttas: —

1. The bad are *on fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful; 2. on filial piety; 3. on *kiriya*vāda and *akiriya*vāda; 4. it is stated to whom offerings are to be made; 5. one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without; much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind; 6. the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views; 7. those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth; 8. all will go on well when good monks preponderate; 9. verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their conduct; 10. the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. *Parisa-Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas: —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus).

VI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas: —

1—4. Statements about the Tathagata and the universal monarch are made; 5. on two sorts of Buddhas; 6—8. on two beings that are not terrified; 9. in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech; 10. concerning two things women are never to be satisfied; 11. on two forms of life in community (*asanta-sannivāsa*, *santa*); 12. matters of dispute will be settled, in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. *Sukha-Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas: —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. *Nimitta-Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas: —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the *pāpaka akusala dhammā* originate.

IX. *Dhamma-Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas: —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. *Bala-Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas: —

1—10. Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with; 11—20. the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsava*.

XI. *Āsa-Vagga* (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas: —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of; 2—3. on two individuals difficult to meet with; 4—5. on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy; 6—9. on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *nīcchaditthi*, and *saṃmā*; 10—12. on two kinds of offences.

XII. *Āyācana-Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas: —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā; 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self; 9—11, two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another.

XIII. *Dāna-Vagga* (p. 91—92) 10 Suttas: —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts.

XIV. *Saṁthāra-Vagga* (p. 93—94) 12 Suttas: —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions.

XV. *Samāpatti-Vagga* (p. 94—95) 17 Suttas: —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *samāpattikusalā* and *samāpattivūthāna*.*

XVI. *Kodha-Vagga* (p. 95—98) 100 Suttas: —

1—10. On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *kodha* and *apanāha*; 11—20, by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease; 21—30, five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (*sekha*); 31—50, they lead to hell or to heaven; 51—60, the same dhammas are marked as *akusala* and *kusala*; 61—70, as *sāvajjā* and *anavajjā*; 71—80, as *dukkhūdrayā* and *sukha*†; 81—90, as *dukkhaviṭṭakā* and *sukha*‡; 91—100, as *savyāpajjhā* and *avyā*§.

XVII. *Atthavasa-Vagga* (p. 98—100) 33 Suttas: —

1—30. Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters; [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of *saṁatha* and *vipassana*, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it.—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following *Nipāta*.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 311.

III. *TIKA-NIPĀTA* (part I, p. 101—299).

I. *Bala-Vagga* (p. 101—105) 10 Suttas: —

1. Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise; 2—8, three signs of both classes of men;

9. by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and discredit; wise men do the contrary by their right conduct; 10. he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra-Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas: —

1. Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā); 2. three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu; 3. both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, asāpso, vigatāso); 4. dhamma is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata; 5. Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacetana; 6. holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness; 7. on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others; 8. a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing; 9. three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade; 10. like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala-Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three persons (kāyasakkhi, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto), none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two; 2. on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another; 3. on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kayasankhāra, vacī, and mano; 4. on three persons most helpful to others; 5. on three persons said to have a wound-like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt-like mind; 6—7. on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons; 8. on three persons said to be

excrement-talking, flower-talking, and honey-talking; 9, moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed; 10, furthermore styled upside-down-wise, hip-wise, and broad-wise.

IV. *Devadūta-Vagga* (p. 132—150) 10 Suttas: —

1. On filial piety; 2, on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like; 3, on three causes for the rise of *kamma*, and their extinction; 4, how the Buddha lives at ease; 5, on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death); on some punishments of the bad; Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of; 6, how great an interest the angels (*Tāvātimsā devā*) take in the observance of *Uposatha* on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight; 7, only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others; 8, how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life; 9, on the threefold pride; 10, on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One.

V. *Cūḷa-Vagga* (p. 150—155) 10 Suttas: —

1. If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit; 2, on three things in which a faithful man rejoices; 3, on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4, a (religious) speech may take place; 5, three enactments made by the wise and good; 6, the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought; 7, on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things; 8, through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom; 9, exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains; 10, a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons.

VI. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 155—173) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life; 3—5. on three immediate results of the Dhamma; 6. on three reasons by which death now rules on earth; 7. lie that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious; 8—9. on the three vijās in the buddhist sense of the word; 10. on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two.

VII. Mahā-Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught in *extenso*; 2. there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death; 3. on three classes of high seats, styled divine, great, and noble; 4. on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha; 5. there needs no official tradition nor subtle reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine; four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure; 6. on the same subject-matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording; 7. on three subjects of discourse; on those that are versed in it, or not; strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation; 8. on the difference between rāga, dosa, moha; on the special causes for the rise and development of these dhammās as well as for the getting free from them; 9. on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences; 10. on three forms of the Upasatha, viz. gopālakūposatha, nigantthū°, and ariyū°; the lastnamed again is subdivided into brahmū°, dhammū°, saṅghū°, aññū°, and devatū°; the eightfold Upasatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying: — human royalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII. *Ānanda-Vagga* (p. 215—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. On *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them; 2. a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on, when laid claim to by various teachers; 3. on *śīla*, *saṃgāmi*, and *pañña*, styled here *sekha*; 4. on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by Nātaputta; 5. the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṅgha; 6—7. on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves; 8. not every religious life bears fruits of holiness; 9. on the perfume of righteousness; 10. the Tathagata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe; prophecy about Ānanda.

IX. *Samana-Vagga* (p. 229—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality; 2. the three *sikkhā* (*adhisīla*, *adhicitta*, and *adhipañña*) are indispensable to a Bhikkhu; 3. and these three suffice; 4. thence a Bhikkhu is called *sekha*; 5—7. further explanation of the three *sikkhā*, in which everything coincides; 8. the three *sikkhā* defined; 9. as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently; 10. only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise.

X. *Lonaphala-Vagga* (p. 239—258) 10 Suttas: —

1. Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training; 2. on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha; 3. on three *parisā*s, styled *aggavatti*, *vaggā*, and *samaggā*; 4—6. the Bhikkhu is likened to a wellbred horse; 7. he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8. like a fine one; 9. reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world; 10. on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins.

XI. *Sambodhi-Vagga* (p. 258—265) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences; 3. Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma; 4. in indulging in three things there is no satiety; 5. how important it is to guard one's mind; 6. to have a benevolent mind; 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts; 9—10. also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. *Apāyika-Vagga* (p. 265—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three future inhabitants of hell; 2. on three persons difficult to meet with; 3. on three persons widely differing from each other; 4. on three other persons; 5—6. on three failures and successes; 7. on three other failures and successes; 8. on three 'Purifications'; 9. as in 8. the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail; 10. on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8).

XIII. *Kusinara-Vagga* (p. 274—284) 10 Suttas: —

1. Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous; 2. reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord; 3. the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful; 4. on three teachers; 5. in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough; 6. simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts; 7. women go to hell for three reasons; 8. pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation; 9. three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air; 10. men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water.

XIV. *Yodhājīva-Vagga* (p. 284—292) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war; 2. three parīsās are named; 3. what friend one

should resort to; 4. all *sāṅkhāras* are impermanent, painful, and unreal; 5. Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards *kanma*, *kiriya*, *viriya*; 6. three kinds of success and increase are named; 7—9. on three sorts of horses and *Bhikkhus*; 10. by perfect *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *pañña* a *Bhikkhu* is accomplished in every respect.

XV. *Maṅgala-Vagga* (p. 292—294) 10 *Suttas*: —

1—4. By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8. one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit; 9. three modes of paying reverence; 10. by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky.

XVI. *Acelaka-Vagga* (p. 295—299) 13 *Suttas*: —

1. Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the *Acelakas*; 2. details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven; [13.] supplement on the practice of three kinds of *samādhi* (*sūtiata*, *animitta*, *appaṇihita*) against lust, and so on.

Sum total of the *Suttas*: — 163.

IV. CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II).

I. *Bhaṇḍagāma-Vagga* (p. 1—12) 10 *Suttas*: —

1. An outlet from existence has been found, viz. *sīla*, *samādhi*, *pañña*, *vimutti*; 2. who are backsliders and who are not? 3. on abusive speech and its opposite; 4. on wrong and right conduct towards four persons; 5. on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man; 6. not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most; 7. on those who illumine the Saṅgha; 8. on the four subjects of confidence (*veśārājjas*) to a Tathāgata; 9. the four sources of desire in a *Bhikkhu*; 10. on the four attachments (*yogas*) and their abandonment.

II. *Cāra-Vagga* (p. 13—19) 10 *Suttas*: —

1. In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts; 2. one must have a tranquil mind; 3. on the four right exertions; 4. on the four exertions in detail; 5. four beings said to be the principal; 6. on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (*sokhumasāni* — *sukhumalakṣaṇapāṭivijjhaṇāni* *ānāni*, Com.) i. e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkhāras; 7. the four evil states; 8. their opposite; 9. the two states together; 10. the same with reference to an official of the Order.

III. Uṇṇela-Vagga (p. 20—31) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-fig-tree (differently from M. I. 5); 3. on the meaning of the name 'Tathāgata'; 4. there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge; 5. to what end a holy life is lived; 6. on false and true Bhikkhus; 7. the Bhikkhu should be content with little; 8. on the four noble families (*ariya-vaṇṇas*); 9. on the four dhammapadas; 10. on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. Cakka-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four happy states (*cakkas*); 2. the four elements of popularity; 3. how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata; 4. on the fourfold highest joy; 5. on the man born to wisdom and greatness; 6. 'I am the Buddha'; 7. on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness; 8. on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu; 9—10. on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. Rohitaṣṣa-Vagga (p. 44—54) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four sorts of *samādhibhāvanā*; 2. four modes of answering questions; 3. two pairs of four persons; 4. of evil states; 5—6. on the world's end; 7. four things very distant from each other; 8. praise of religious discourse; 9. four perversions of *samā*, *citta*, *dittthi*, and four non-perversions of them; 10. on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins.

VI. Puṇṇābhisanda-Vagga (p. 54—65) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit; 3—4. on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble; 5—6. on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things; 7. a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things; 8. the same with a faithful husband; 9. with every benefactor; 10. when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII. *Pattakamma-Vagga* (p. 65—76) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 2. on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder; 3. on families where filial piety prevails; 4. four persons going to hell; 5. four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things; 6. four persons, as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*; 7. on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm); 8. on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*); 9. on the four exertions (*padhānas*); 10. happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII. *Apānaka-Vagga* (p. 76—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation; 3. characteristics of the bad man and the good one; 4. intimacy expels modesty; 5. two pairs of four *aṅgas*; 6. one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= *M. P. S. VI, § 5—9*); 7. on four things beyond the reach of thought; 8. offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both; 9. why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it; 10. reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business.

IX. *Macala-Vagga* (p. 83—91) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven; 5. there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light; 6. the same persons, but designated by other names; 7—10. on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. Asura-Vagga (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas: —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. Valahaka-Vagga (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas: —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water-pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10).

XII. Kesi-Vagga (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so; 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed; 3. on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them; 4. on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu; 5. on four conditions, and how to act accordingly; 6. with regard to four states one should be zealous; 7. against four states one should stand upon one's guard; 8. four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion; 9. the fourfold fear; 10. another fourfold fear.

XIII. Bhaya-Vagga (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell; 2. on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world; 3—6. on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths; 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathagata; 9—10. on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ananda.

XIV. Paggala-Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. Further classifications of four individuals; 9, on four kinds of preachers; 10, on four speakers.

XV. Abhā-Vagga (p. 139—141) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom; 6—7, on four due seasons; 8—9, four aims and four virtues of speech; 10, four choicest parts (*sāras*):

XVI. Indriya-Vagga (p. 141—149) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four indriyas; 2—5, four balas; 6, that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa; 7, on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic; 8, four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain; 9, Ananda converts a Bhikkhu who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext; 10, who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S.; on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not.

XVII. Paṭipada-Vagga (p. 149—157) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four practices (*paṭipaddā*); 2—3, explained differently in each of both Suttas; 4—5, on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former; 6, an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made; 7—8, two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation; 9, on four individuals, two enjoying Nirvāṇa during this life and two after the dissolution of the body; 10, Ananda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship.

XVIII. Saṁcetanika-Vagga (p. 157—170) 10 Suttas: —

1. Origin and end of pleasure and pain; 2, on four sorts of *atta* *bhava* *paṭilabha*; reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return; 3, on a special practice of the four *paṭisaṁbhidā*; 4, the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact; 5, only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow); 6, wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka,

and Upāsika; 7. there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without; 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others; 9. why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it; 10. on four criterions (mahāpadesa) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX. Yodhajiva-Vagga (p. 170—184) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv, 1); 2. against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety; 3. one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech; 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it; 5. the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the Brahmins; 6. the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is revered in the Scriptures; 7. no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man; 8. the layman Maṇḍikaputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha; 9. four means by which certain states are to be realised; 10. four terms are explained, viz. devapatta, brahma^o, āneja^o, and ariya^o.

XX. Mahā-Vagga (p. 185—216) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma; 2. how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation; 3. blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him; 4. on four Purities to be striven after (parisuddhipādhāmyaṅgas); 5. after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Niganthas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty; 6. those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge; simile of the yodhājra (Cf. XIX. 1); 7. on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich; 8. on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others; 9. doctrines about desire (*taṇhā*); 10. on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'.

XXI. Sappurisa-Vagga (p. 217—225) 10 Suttas: —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man.

XXII. Sobhana-Vagga (p. 225—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it; 2—10. four things lead to hell and four to heaven.

XXIII. Saccarita-Vagga (p. 228—230) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it; 2—10. four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXIV. Kamma-Vagga (p. 230—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four deeds; 2—6. the same explained; 7—8. four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven; 9. four degrees of ascetics; 10. four blessings to be expected for a good man.

XXV. Āpatti-Vagga (p. 239—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Saṅgha; 2. on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively; 3. on four aims with which a religious life is lived; 4. on four modes of lying; 5. four persons are worthy of a *dāgaba*; 6. four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings; 7. four dishonourable practices; 8. four honourable ones; 9—10. on the same subject.

XXVI. Abhiñña-Vagga (p. 246—253) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four classes of dhammas; 2. on four ignoble and noble searches; 3. the four elements of popularity; 4. the four sources of desire and the checking of them; 5. why some families do not last long and others do; 6—7. the Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse (Of III. x. 4—5); 8. four Forces (balas); 9. four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so; 10. four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXVII. (p. 253—257) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven; [11.] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 271.

V. PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA (part III. p. 1—278).

I. Sekhabala-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) sekhabalas enumerated; 2.—described; 3.—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4. heavenly; 5.—secure a holy life; 6.—protect against sin; 7.—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9. steadfast in the 'Good Law'; 10.—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'.

II. Bala-Vagga (p. 9—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) balas (= sekha^a); 2. the foremost amongst the sekhabalas is paññā^b; 3. a partly different list is given; 4.—described; 5. where each of them is to be seen; 6. — 2.; 7—10. four modes of practising sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, and vimuttiānandassana.

III. Pañcagāyika-Vagga (p. 14—32) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community; 3. a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās; 4. where is sīla, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttisāradassana); 5. sammāditthi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things; 6. the (5) vimuttayatanas described; 7. the (5) nāgas arising from the practice of appamāna samādhi; 8. methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so; 9. blessings of cānkama; 10. on some (5) nissandā.

IV. *Samana-Vagga* (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the meritoriousness of almsgiving; 2. in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One; 3. on the duties of women; 4. on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next; 5. blessings of almsgiving; 6. gifts made at due season; 7. how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver; 8. advantages bestowed upon him who has faith; 9. reasons for parents to wish for a son; 10. everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith.

V. *Muddarāja-Vagga* (p. 45—62) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha; 2. a good man is a benefactor in five respects; 3. on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations; 4. he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things; 5. on a fivefold superabundance of merits; 6. five blessings are named; 7. on five treasures; 8—9. on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world; 10. how the venerable Nārada calmed king Mudda at the death of queen Bhaddā.

VI. *Nivarana-Vagga* (p. 63—79) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five obstructions to reasoning; 2. these are a store of evil; 3. five qualities to be striven after; 4. five wrong times for spiritual exertion; 5. womankind is throughout a snare of Māra; 6. how to secure religious life; 7. everybody should consider repeatedly five matters; 8. on five reasons of worldly prosperity; 9—10. five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged.

VII. *Saṃma-Vagga* (p. 79—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five ideas, if developed, end in Nirvāṇa; 3—4. the fivefold noble growth; 5—6. how a Bhikkhu may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow-students; 7. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions; 8. the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood; 9—10. five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. *Yodhajiva-Vagga* (p. 84—110) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five epithets of a Bhikkhu released in mind, released by wisdom; 3—4. on the Bhikkhu who has his dwelling in the Law (*dhammavihārin*); 5—6. on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession; 7—10. on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayaṇi*).

IX. *Thera-Vagga* (p. 110—118) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 6—7. on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone; 9. five qualities of a Bhikkhu still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively; 10. the same are explained.

X. *Kakandha-Vagga* (p. 118—126) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five blessings named; 3. five modes of declaring one's own knowledge; 4. five pleasant states of life; 5. by five qualities a Bhikkhu will soon attain the immovable State; 6—8. the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration; 9. the Tathāgata is likened to the lion, king of animals; 10. on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i. e. the Blessed One.

XI. *Phaṇavihāra-Vagga* (p. 127—136) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a Bhikkhu still under training; 2. what makes a Bhikkhu ill-famed?

3. a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping; 4. what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samānasukhumāla*)? 5. five other pleasant states of life (Cf. X, 4); 6. how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8. by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts; 9. by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters; 10. by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest.

XII. Andhakavinda-Vagga (p. 136—142) 10 Suttas: —

1. Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families; 2. five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it; 3. also, unfit or fit for right meditation; 4. the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life; 5—10. five qualities drag a Bhikkhu down to hell and five others lead him up to heaven.

XIII. Gilāna-Vagga (p. 142—147) 10 Suttas: —

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release; 2. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions (Cf. VII, 7); 3. five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend; 4. five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services; 5—6. five things do not bestow long life and five things do so; 7. five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*sanghamhāvapakāsitun ti sanghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasitum*, Com.); 8. five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic; 9. five unpardonable sins; 10. five losses and five blessings.

XIV. Raja-Vagga (p. 147—164) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathagata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch; 2. and Sariputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne; 3. both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king. (Cf. III. ii. 4); 4. as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released; 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin; 7. five persons who sleep little in the night; 8. a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant; 9—10. five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively.

XV. *Tikandaki-Vagga* (164—174) 10 Suttas:—

1—2. On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics; 3. five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth; 4. on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind; 5. by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven; 6. five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to; 7. how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so; 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man; 9—10. five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be *samayavimutta*, but not so their opposite.

XVI. *Saddhamma-Vagga* (p. 174—185) 10 Suttas:—

1—3. On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer; 4—6. the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus; 7. on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively; 8. five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 9. one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things; 10. five things difficult to remove.

XVII. *Aghāṭa-Vagga* (p. 183—202) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five repressions of ill-will; 3. — VII, 5—6; 5. five reasons why one puts a question to another person; 6. in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udayi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order; 7. precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it; on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so; 8. man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked; 9. how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt; 10. what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII. *Upasaka-Vagga* (p. 203—215) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 3. five reasons for going to hell or to heaven; 4. five dangers for a layman; 5. by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen; 6. five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time; 7. five forbidden trades; 8. one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties; 9. a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (*sambodhi*); 10. story of the pious Gavesi who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX. *Arañña-Vagga* (p. 212—221) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX. *Brāhmaṇa-Vagga* (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs; 2. on five classes of Brahmins; 3. the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can; 4. a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes; 5. the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis; 6. on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat; 7. on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers; 8. a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities; 9. when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit; 10. on the five elements of deliverance.

XXI. Kimbila-Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas:—

1. Reasons why, after the Parinirvana of the Tathagata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure; 2. five blessings in hearing the Dhamma; 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse; 4. the five Forces (*balas*); 5. the five Cetokhilas; 6. five bondages of heart; 7. five blessings in gruel (*yagu*); 8. also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick; 9. five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice; 10. how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively.

XXII. Akkosaka-Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas:—

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentionsness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill-will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Maddhura. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named.]

XXIII. Dighacurika-Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas:—

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women. [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named.]

XXIV. Avasika-Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas:—

1. By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour; 2. he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students; 3. he illumines his residence; 4. he is very useful to his residence; 5. he has compassion on householders; 6—10. he goes to hell or heaven.

XXV. Duccarita-Vagga (p. 267—270) 10 Suttas:—

1—8. Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively; 9. five evils i. e. those of a charnel-house and those likened to them, in a man; 10. five evil results to one who is in love with another.

XXVI. [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p. 271—278) 21 Suttas:—

1. Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā; 2. those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice; 3—8. five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life. After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship; 9—11. qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order; 12—15. the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian; [16—21.] supplement corresponding with III. xxvii, 1., differing only in number and kind of things to be practised.

Sum total of the Suttas: 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 279—452).

I. Ahuneyya-Vagga (p. 279—288) 10 Suttas:—

1—4. Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents; 5—7. a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 8. six Anuttariyas; 9. six subjects to be recollected; 10. the same in detail.

II. Sārāṇiya-Vagga (p. 288—308) 10 Suttas:—

1—2. On six matters that should be remembered; 3. on six principles or elements of Deliverance; 4—5. on

the unhappy and happy death; 6. a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind; 7. the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness; 8. on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings; 9. how to dwell on the thought of death; 10. reasons for doing so.

III. Anuttariya-Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three conditions connected with spiritual decay; three further reasons; 2. six conditions, the very reverse of the former; 3. on six denominations of sensual pleasures; 4. a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat; 5. on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I. 10); 6. — 5. (only slightly varied); 7. on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma; 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7.); Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7.); 9. on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ananda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I. 9, 10; III. 5; 6); 10. the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devata-Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite; 2. six conditions of spiritual progress; 3. the same, only 5—6 are given differently; 4. without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge; 5. six ingredients of vijjā; 6. on six roots of contention; 7. on the almsgiving which has six attributes; 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted; 9. three causes of the rise of kamma; three further causes; 10. reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa; 11. whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control; 12. what the Buddha likes most.

V. *Dhammika-Vagga* (p. 344—373) 12 Suttas: —

1. Who is the true Naga? 2. how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death; 3. on poverty in a twofold meaning; 4. Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised; 5—6. how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world; 7. it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas; 8. without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin; 9. Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā. himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu; 10. on six different ends of life; 11. on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life; 12. the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness.

VI. *Maha-Vagga* (p. 375—420) 10 Suttas: —

1. A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness; the Arhat is intent upon six matters; 2. on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagga the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season; 3. Pārāya Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind; 4. on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas; 5. the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order; 6. the story of Citta son of Hatthiśāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship; 7. whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha; 8. the Tathagata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men; 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (*kāmas*), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last; the same doctrines on *vedanā*, *saññā*, *āsaṃsa*, *kamma*, and *dukkha*; 10. on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathagata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question.

VII. *Devatā-Vagga* (p. 421—429) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgamin and Arhat, respectively; 3. on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men; 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it; 5. on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length; 6. without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise, with it they will arise; 7—10. six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. *Arahatta-Vagga* (p. 429—434) 10 Suttas: —

1. Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state; 2. six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship; 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom; 4. by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of *āsava*s; 5. what is needed to acquire and augment virtue; 6. a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions; 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits; 9. six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship; 10. under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected.

IX. *Sīti-Vagga* (p. 435—440) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind;

2—4, to conform his life to the 'Good Law'; 5, to attain truth; 6—7, one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states; 8—11, six points of non-liability (*alīhabbatthānas*).

X. *Anisaṃsa-Vagga* (p. 441—445) 11 Suttas:—

1. Six rare appearances; 2, six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of *Sotāpatti*; 3—6, unless a *Bhikkhu* regards *sakkāras*, *dhammas*, and *nibbāna* as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal; 7—9, a *Bhikkhu* is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things; 10, the three *bhavas* are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three *sikkhās*; 11, the three *tanhās* and the three *mānas* are to be given up.

XI. *Tika-Vagga* (p. 445—449) 10 Suttas:—

Ten groups of *dhammas* each are enumerated.

XII. (p. 449—452) 8 Suttas:—

1. Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body; 2, the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on; 3—4, how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with *Tapussa*, attained the highest consummation; 5—8, supplements.

Sum total of the Suttas:—124, or about 150 if we count a separate *Sutta* for each of the *Satipatthānas* (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4).

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p. IV, p. 1—149).

I. *Dhāna-Vagga* (p. 1—8) 10 Suttas:—

1—2, Seven conditions under which a *Bhikkhu* is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students; 3, seven *Balas*; 4, the same explained; 5, seven *Dhānas*; 6, the same explained; 7, seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others; 8, seven *Samyojanas*; 9, how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived; 10, also seven *S.* (the same as *sub* 8 *exc.* 6 and 7, which are different).

II. Anusaya-Vagga (p. 9—15) 8 Suttas: —

1. Seven Anusayas; 2. how these are to be abandoned;
3. which families are to be visited; 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents; 5. simile of the water applied to seven individuals; 6—7. on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents;
8. seven constituent parts of a niddasa (= khināsava).

III. Vajjit-Vagga (p. 16—27) 12 Suttas: —

1. Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3);
2. on the same subject (= M.P.S. I. 1—5); 3. (= M.P.S. I. 6); 4—7. on the same subject with some variations;
- 8—9. seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay-disciple; 10—12. seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devata-Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas: —

- 1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations); 5—6. what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend; 7. on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-sambhiddas; 8. seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-putta); 9. the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a niddasa (Cf. III. 8) as made known by him;
10. = 9 (only the niddasavattus are differently given).

V. Mahāyāsa-Vagga (p. 39—67) 10 Suttas: —

1. The seven Viññanāṭṭhitis; 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi; 3. seven fires; 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction; 5. seven ideas to be developed;
6. the same in detail; 7. without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge; 8. on union and separation with regard to both sexes; 9. reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward; 10. what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Ayyakata-Vagga (p. 67—98) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2. on seven states of man (*purisagatis*) and the so-called *anupāda parinibbāna*; 3. Moggallāna receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the Brahma-world, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it; 4. on the immediate fruits of almsgiving; 5. on four matters which a Tathagata need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless; 6. reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long; 7. seven qualities in a Bhikkhu who wishes to effect the destruction of *asavas*; 8. rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with; 9. on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on; 10. doctrines on anger.

VII. *Maha-Vagga* (p. 99—139) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order; 2. on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times; the example of a former teacher named Sunetta; 3. under which conditions Mara cannot attack a holy disciple; 4. on seven qualities by which a Bhikkhu becomes worthy of homage and presents; 5. on the high dignity of one who is styled *kūṭāsava*; 6. reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the Dhamma and so on, and the same with irreverence; 7. practice of the *sati-paṭṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation; 8. the sermon called *agghi-khandhapaṇṇa*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty Bhikkhus, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation; 9. on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life; 10. life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya-Vagga (p. 140—144) 10 Suttas:—

1—8. Seven qualities of a vinayadhara; 9. on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha; 10. seven rules for settling questions.

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttanta] (p. 144—149)

10 Suttas:—

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas:— 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 150—350).

I. Mettā-Vagga (p. 150—172) 10 Suttas:—

1. Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence; 2. eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (ādi¹brahmacariyā paññā); 3—4. eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow-students; 5. eight conditions inseparable from the 'world'; 6. the same at greater length; 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them; 9. on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life; 10. why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā-Vagga (p. 172—208) 10 Suttas:—

1. Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light; 2. Siha, the general, visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M. VI. 31); 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour; 5. eight defects; 6. eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger; 7—8. woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things; 9—10. on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline.

III. Gahapati-Vagga (p. 208—235) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels; 2. the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigāma; 3. Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had; 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels; 5—6, on the *Upasaka* as he should be; 7. eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man; 8. on eight Forces by which an Arhat is sure to be an Arhat; 9. there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness; 10. instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (*mahāpurisavitakkā*).

IV. Dāna-Vagga (p. 236—248) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight kinds of gifts; 2. a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods; 3. eight motives for almsgiving; 4. the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them; 5. on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish; 6. the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them; 7. eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world; 8. encomium upon him; 9. on eight fountain-heads of merit; 10. the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts.

V. Uposatha-Vagga (p. 248—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts; 2—3. how does it come, that such an Upo will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4. all men are equally concerned with it; 5. — 2—3; 6. the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpasyika devā*); 7—8, on the same subject-matter; 9—10, by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa-adhāna-Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas: —

1. How the Blessed-One permitted women to enter the Order (= C. X. 1); 2, eight requisites needed by a *Bhikkhu* who is to become instructor of another *Bhikkhu*; 3, a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not; 4—5, there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world; 6, eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained; 7—10, by eight qualities a *Bhikkhu* is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla-Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas: —

1. A *Bhikkhu*, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him; 2, under which conditions a *Bhikkhu* may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself; 3, instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness; 4, the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gaya on the Gayāstha, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood; 5, on the eight positions of mastery; 6, on the eight stages of deliverance; 7, on the eight unworthy practices; 8, on the eight worthy practices; 9, on the eight assemblies; 10, how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Māra approached the Buddha; eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas: —

1—2, Eight qualities needed by a *Bhikkhu* in order to be completely pleasant and pure; 3, how a *Bhikkhu*

is to dwell on the thought of death; 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa; 5. on eight blessings; 6. on the same, each single blessing being described; 7. — VII. 1; 8. — VII. 2; 9. eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so; 10. on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy.

IX. Sati-Vagga (p. 336—350) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII. vii. 1); 2. under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata; 3. what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas; 4. under eight conditions a handit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession; 5. on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata; 6. what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI. iv. 12); 7. the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons; 8. the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons; 9. likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits; 10. there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called *tassa-pāpiyyasika*.

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 100.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 351—466)

I. Sambodha-Vagga (p. 351—373) 10 Suttas: —

1. How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge; 2. how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

maṣayasampanna: 3. the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghīya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this world; 4. instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu in order to reach perfection; and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation; 5. on four Forces and five reasons for fear; 6. things to resort to or not to resort to; 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform; 9. nine individuals; 10. nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. Sihanāda-Vagga (p. 373—396) 10 Suttas: —

1. Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called *kayagata sati*, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him; 2. on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (*sa-upadisesā*) when dying; but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers; 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed-One; 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine; 5. why we should become disgusted with this body; 6. nine Saṅghas are to be developed; 7. under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there; 8. on the observance of the Uposatha with nine constituent parts; 9. a number of Devatās announce what had caused them after-remorse; 10. the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin Velama, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. Sattavāsa-Vagga (p. 396—409) 11 Suttas: —

1. The Uttarakurus, the inhabitants of Jambudīpa and the Tāvātīpasa-Gods are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things; 2. on three times three different horses and men; 3. nine dhammas, each having its root in craving; 4. on nine abodes of beings (*sattavāsā*); 5. in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom; 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom; 7—8, if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of *Sotāpatti*ship are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to *Sambodhi*; 9. on the nine occasions of ill-will; 10. on the nine repressions of ill-will; 11. on the nine successive destructions.

IV. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 410—448) 10 Suttas:—

1. On the nine successive states; 2. the means and ways of attaining them; 3. happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called *Nirvāṇa*, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other; 4. without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it; 5. the destruction of the *āsavas* is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation; 6. an intricate question about consciousness is answered; 7. the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded; 8. the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with *Māra*; 9. when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all *āsavas*; 10. the Buddha relates to *Ānanda* how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*.

V. *Pācāla-Vagga* (p. 449—454) 10 Suttas:—

1. A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta; 2. who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasaṅkhī*)? 3.—'emancipated by wisdom'? 4.—'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10. on the meaning of a series of terms or notions.

VI. Khema-Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas: —

1—10, as in V, 5—10; 11, holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas.

VII. Satipatthāna-Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas: —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna-Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas: —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sati° before.

IX. Iddhipāda-Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas: —

So also the four Iddhipādas.

Then follows some additional matter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 100.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 1—310).

I. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness); 2. in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not intentionally; 3—5, and according to an internal law of causation; 6—7, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have perception; 8—10, how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity.

II. Nātha-Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling-place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation; 2. a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man'; 3. the ten bonds; 4. there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart; 5. ten are deemed chief of all of the same class; 6. ten individuals worthy of homage and presents; 7—8. in the ten conditions granting protection (*nathakarapā dhammā*); 9. the ten noble states (*ariyāvāsas*); 10. the same are explained.

III. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 32—69) 10 Suttas:—

1—2. On the ten Forces of a Tathagata; 3. how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight; 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false; 5. the ten *Kasiṇāyatanas*; 6. a stanza quoted from S. I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten Kasiṇas; 7—8. the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha; 9. instability is everywhere, and change; therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupada-parinibbāna*; 10. the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One.

IV. *Upāli-Vagga* (p. 70—77) 10 Suttas:—

1. Ten reasons why the Tathagata has prescribed the moral precepts and the *Patimokkha* to his disciples; ten reasons for establishing the *Patimokkha* (*patimokkhatthapana*); 2. a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order; 3. — should confer the *Upasampadā*; 4. — give the *Nissaya*, attend upon a novice; 5. how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6. concord within the Order; 7. — 5; 8. on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order; 9. — 6; 10. on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V. *Akkosa-Vagga* (p. 77—91) 10 Suttas:—

1. Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order; 2—3. ten roots of contention; 4. a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things; 5. on ten evils of entering the royal harem; 6. the Blessed-One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha; 7. whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other; 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic; 9. ten things dependent upon the body; 10. on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord.

VI. *Sacitta-Vagga* (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas:—

1—2. In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts; 3. on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions; the same as in 1—2; 4. = 1—2; § 7 sqq. are nearly identical with IX, vi. 3 sqq.; 5. = 1—2; 6—7. ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed; 8. Cf. VIII. lxxxiii; 9. a certain mode of mental training recommended; 10. the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering-*admaṇasānā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases).

VII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas:—

1. Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively; 2. the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge; 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life; 5. rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness; 6. not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness; 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality; 9. the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha; 10. on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. *Ākaṅkha-Vagga* (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas:—

1. Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf. M. N. I. 33 sqq.); 2. on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life; 3. there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world; 4. the tenfold noble gain; 5. the lay-woman Migasala did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals; 6. birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them; 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points; 8. the Niganthas are possessed of ten evil qualities; 9—10. ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will.

IX. *Thera-Vagga* (p. 151—176) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathagata is released and emancipated from ten conditions; 2. only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper; 3. under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathagata; 4—6. ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper; 7. on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on; 8. ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students; 9. the story of Kakalika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sariputta and Moggallana; on the duration of the punishments in hell; 10. on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his *asavas* have come to an end.

X. *Upasaka-Vagga* (p. 176—206) 10 Suttas: —

1. On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame; 2. he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (*ariyo wayo*) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge; 3. Anāthapindika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former; 4. so does also Vajjiyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not; 5. why the Blessed-One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic; 6. a dialogue between Ananda and Kakkhanda on the eternity of the world and the like; 7. a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions; 8. an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities; 9. Upali, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community, as more suitable for him; 10. one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samānasambhū-Vagga (p. 216—229) 12 Suttas:—

1. Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection; 2. the seven Bojjhaṅgas, if developed, bring three Vijās to perfection; 3. where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non-success; 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case; 5. what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6. the ten things which have been brought to nought (*nijjara-yatthā*); 7. on the noble washing away; 8. on the noble purging; 9. on the noble vomiting; 10. the ten conditions which are to be removed; 11. how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training; 12. the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training.

XII. Paṇḍarohani-Vagga (p. 229—237) 10 Suttas:—

1—4. On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. *adhamma* and *anatta*, *dhamma* and *atta*, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications; 5—6. what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (*Paṇḍarohani*); 9. right views are the dawn of every good condition; 10. ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parissuddha-Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas:—

1—9. Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha; 10—11, wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general.

XIV. *Sādhu-Vagga* (p. 240—244) 11 Suttas: —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth.

XV. *Ariyamagga-Vagga* (p. 244—247) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XVI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 247—249) 12 Suttas: —

Different consequences following the circumstances that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on.

XVII. *Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga* (p. 249—273) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. = XII 7—8 with some modifications; 3—4. = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications; 5—7. = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before; 8, according to the three causes of Karma, viz. covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause; 9, how the Dhamma is approached; 10, on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind; 11, the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon.

XVIII. *Sādhu-Vagga* (p. 273—277) 11 Suttas: —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on.

XIX. *Ariyamagga-Vagga* (p. 278—281) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XX. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII.

XXI. *Karajakkaya-Vagga* (p. 283—303) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Ten evil conditions lead man (woman) kind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female hearers) to heaven; 5. a lay-woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them; 6. the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded; 7—8. on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind; 9. on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow; 10. on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XXII. [no title] (p. 303—310) 10 Suttas:—

1. One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies; 2. — with twenty tendencies; 3. — with thirty tendencies; 4. — with forty tendencies; 5—7. the same, only with different wording; 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum. total of the Suttas: — about 220.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 311—361).

I. Nissaya-Vagga (p. 311—328) 11 Suttas:—

1—5. Cf. X, i, 1—5; 6. Cf. X, ix, 8; 7. Cf. X, i, 6; 8—9. on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception; 10. it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ajāmyajjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha*!); 11. on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (*Nirvāṇa*) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati-Vagga (p. 328—358) 11 Suttas:—

1—2. On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits; 3. on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated; 4. on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing; 5. eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence; 6. on the eleven gates leading to Nirvana, by each of which one may save oneself; 7. comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities; 8—11. on the same subject as above in I. 7sq., with some variations in the introduction.

III. [no title] (p. 359—361) 20 Suttas: —

1. The tenets of II. 7 are recapitulated; 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion; 3—20. the same subject is treated variously.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 50.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GATHAS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A.N.¹

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II, xii, 10 (I, 91)² ~ II, xvi, 1 (I, 95)
 III, 14 (I, 109 sq.) ~ V, cxxxiii (III, 149 sq.)
 III, 94—96 (I, 244 sq.) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sq.)
 III, 118 (I, 271 sq.) ~ X, clxxvi § 7—10 (V, 266 sq.)
 III, 131 (I, 284 sq.) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq.; of 202)
 V, xlviii (III, 54 sq.) ~ V, xlix § 2 (III, 57)
 V, liii (III, 65) ~ X, xi § 2 (V, 15)
 V, lxxiii ~ V, lxxiv (III, 80)
 V, lxxv ~ V, lxxvi (III, 81) ~ V, clxiii (III, 190 sq.) ~ V,
 clxiv (III, 191)
 V, lxxix ~ V, lxx (III, 83)
 V, lxxiii ~ V, lxxiv (III, 86 sq.)
 V, cii (III, 248 sq.) ~ IX, lxxi § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, xiv
 § 2—3 (V, 17 sq.)
 V, ccvi (III, 249 sq.) ~ IX, lxxii § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, xiv
 § 4—5 (V, 18 sq.)
 VI, x (III, 284 sq.) ~ XI, xii (V, 328 sq.) ~ XI, xiii (V,
 332 sq.)
 VI, xxv ~ VI, xxvi (III, 312 sq.)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

- VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq.) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq.)
- VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq.) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq.)
- VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq.)
- VI, xlii (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq.)
- VII, xxxix § 1—3; 5 (IV, 34 sqq.) ~ VII, xl § 1—3; 5 (IV, 37 sqq.)
- VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq.)
- VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq.)
- VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq.)
- VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq.)
- VIII, xli (IV, 248 sqq.) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq.)
- VIII, xliix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq.)
- VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq.)
- VIII, lxx ~ VIII, lxx (IV, 292 sqq.)
- VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq.) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxv (IV, 305 sqq.) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq.)
- VIII, lxxxi ~ VIII, lxxxii (IV, 314 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 336 sqq.) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq.)
- IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq.) ~ X, lxx § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq.)
- IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq.) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq.)
- IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq.) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq.)
- X, i—v (V, 1 sqq.) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq.)
- X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq.)
- X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq.) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sqq.) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq.)
- X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq.) ~ X, xi § 6
- X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq.)
- X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq.)
- X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)
- X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq.)
- X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)
- X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sqq.) ~ X, xxxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 77 sqq.) ~ X, xliii § 3 (V, 78)
- X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, li ~ X, lxi (V, 92 sqq.) ~ X, lxx § 5-8 (V, 96 sqq.)
 X, lxi ~ X, lxxii (V, 113 sqq.)
 X, lxxiii ~ X, lxxiv (V, 119 sqq.)
 X, lxxv ~ X, lxxvi (V, 120 sqq.)
 X, lxxvii ~ X, lxxviii (V, 122 sqq.)
 X, lxxix ~ X, lxxx (V, 150 sqq.)
 X, lxxxiv (V, 155 sqq.) ~ X, lxxxvi (V, 161 sqq.)
 X, lxxxviii (V, 169) ~ XI, vi (V, 317 sqq.)
 X, cxiii ~ X, cxix (V, 218 sqq.)
 X, cxiii (V, 222 sqq.) ~ X, cxlxi (V, 254)
 X, cxv (V, 224 sqq.) ~ X, cxlxxii (V, 255 sqq.)
 X, cxvii ~ X, cxviii (V, 232 sqq.)
 X, cxix (V, 233 sqq.) ~ X, cxlvii (V, 249 sqq.)
 X, cxix (V, 236) ~ X, cxlviii (V, 251 sqq.)
 X, cxlix ~ X, cxlx (V, 252 sqq.)
 X, cxxxiv-cxlv (V, 240-249) ~ X, cxlxxviii-cxlix (V, 273-282)
 X, cx ~ X, lxi (V, 283 sqq.)
 X, cxii ~ X, cxiii (V, 286 sqq.)
 X, cxvi ~ X, cxvii (V, 292 sqq.)
 XI, xii ~ XI, xiii ~ XI, xiv (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, xviii (V, 347 sqq.) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sqq.)

B. Gathas*.

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sqq.)¹
 III, 48 (I, 152 sqq.) = V, xi § 3 (III, 44)
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, cxxxix § 8 (III, 214)
 IV, ii § 3 (II, 3 sqq.) = X, lxxxix § 3 (V, 171)²
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, xxxii § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sqq.) = V, xlv § 3 (III, 52 sqq.)
 V, lxiii § 2 (III, 80) = X, lxxiv § 2 (V, 137)³

¹ With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipata, for which see the Index of Gathas at the end of each separate Part.

² Quoted from S. N. v, 1048.

³ Beginning from Yo nindiyam.

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca.

APPENDIX III.

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL.

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq.)
 IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq.)
 IV, 92—93, 94 (II, 92 sqq.)
 IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq.)
 IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sqq.)
 IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq.)
 V, i—ii (III, 1 sqq.)
 V, xiii—xiv (III, 10 sqq.)
 VI, viii (III, 284)—xxx (III, 325 sqq.)
 VII, iii—iv (IV, 3 sqq.)
 VII, v—vi (IV, 4 sqq.)
 VII, xlv—xlvi (IV, 46 sqq.)
 VIII, v—vi (IV, 156 sqq.)
 VIII, lxxiii § 2 (IV, 317)—lxxiv (IV, 320 sqq.)
 VIII, lxxv—lxxvi (IV, 322 sqq.)
 X, xix—xx (V, 29 sqq.)
 X, cxiii—cxiv (V, 222 sqq.)
 X, clxxi (V, 254)—clxxiii (V, 260 sqq.)

APPENDIX IV.

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED*.

VI, <i>xxi</i> (III, 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>xxxix</i> (III, 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>cv—cxvi</i> (III, 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII, <i>lx</i> (IV, 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII, <i>xlix</i> (IV, 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>i</i> (IV, 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lxy</i> (IV, 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lx</i> (IV, 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX, <i>i—iii</i> (IV, 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>iv—v</i> (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, <i>xxi—xxii</i> (IV, 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, <i>xxvii—xxviii</i> (IV, 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxiii—lxx</i> (IV, 457 sqq.)	3 + 4
IX, <i>lxxi</i> (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxii</i> (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxiii—xcii</i> (IV, 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, <i>xi</i> (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xii—xiii</i> (V, 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xiv</i> (V, 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

* The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the pañcāṅgas.

X, xliiv (V, 79 seq.)	5 + 5
X, lxxiii—lxxiv (V, 119 seq.)	5 + 5
X, xcvi (V, 182 seq.)	5 + 4 + 1
X, ci (V, 210 seq.)	3 + 7
X, cii (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, cxxxvi (263 seq.)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, xi (V, 326 seq.)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, xii—xiii (V, 328 seq.)	5 + 6
XI, xiv (V, 334 seq.)	5 + 6

CORRECTIONS.

- p. 42 l. 16 fr. 1. *insert the comma after vadamiṇa and put it before bhāvita.*
- p. 53 l. 9 fr. 1. *read attha instead of attā.*
- p. 148 l. 5 fr. 1. *a new line and number begins with Ariyānaṃ.*
- p. 150 l. 6 fr. 1. *put a mark of interrogation after ti and read p'āhuṃ instead of pāhuṃ.*
- p. 194 l. 13 fr. 1. *put a mark of interrogation after ti.*
- p. 380 l. 7sq. fr. 1. *some copies have sammaggā instead of samaggā.*
-



CATALOGUED.

B. AR



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
